

***WHY STATUTORY CIVIL LAW
IS LAW FOR GOVERNMENT
AND NOT PRIVATE PERSONS***

Last revised: 8/29/2015



"Under basic rules of construction, statutory laws enacted by legislative bodies cannot impair rights given under a constitution. 194 B.R. at 925. "
[In re Young, 235 B.R. 666 (Bankr.M.D.Fla., 1999)]

“What, then, is law? It is the collective [VOLUNTARY] organization of the individual right to lawful defense. Each of us has a natural right—from God—to defend his person, his liberty, and his property. These are the three basic requirements of life, and the preservation of any one of them is completely dependent upon the preservation of the other two. For what are our faculties [RIGHTS] but the extension of our individuality? And what is property but an extension of our faculties? If every person has the right to defend—even by force—his person, his liberty, and his property, then it follows that a group of men have the right to organize and support a common force to protect these rights constantly. Thus the principle of collective right—its reason for existing, its lawfulness—is based on individual right. And the common force that protects this collective right cannot logically have any other purpose or any other mission than that for which it acts as a substitute. Thus, since an individual cannot lawfully use force against the person, liberty, or property of another individual, then the common force—for the same reason—cannot lawfully be used to destroy the person, liberty, or property of individuals or groups.”

[The Law, page 2, by Frederic Bastiat (1801-1850)

SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

“What, then, is legislation? It is an assumption by one man, or body of men, of absolute, irresponsible dominion over all other men whom they call subject to their power. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to subject all other men to their will and their service. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to abolish outright all the natural rights, all the natural liberty of all other men; to make all other men their slaves; to arbitrarily dictate to all other men what they may, and may not, do; what they may, and may not, have; what they may, and may not, be. It is, in short, the assumption of a right to banish the principle of human rights, the principle of justice itself, from off the earth, and set up their own personal will, pleasure, and interest in its place. All this, and nothing less, is involved in the very idea that there can be any such thing as human [CIVIL] legislation that is obligatory upon those upon whom it is imposed.”

[Natural Law, Chapter 1, Section IV, Lysander Spooner;

SOURCE:

<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/SpoonerLysander/NaturalLaw.htm>]

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS	3
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES.....	4
1 Introduction	20
2 Why equal protection implies that no government can have any more authority than a single man	21
3 The constitution is law for government, not the people.....	24
4 What is “law”??: The government is systematically LYING to you about what it means	30
4.1 Introduction	31
4.2 Law is a Delegation of authority from the true sovereign: The People	33
4.3 How law protects the sovereign people: By limiting government power	37
4.4 Two methods of creating “obligations” clarify the definition of “law”	38
4.5 Authorities on “law”	40
4.6 CORRECTIVE (past) or PREVENTIVE (future) Remedy?	44
4.7 Why all man-made law is religious in nature	46
4.8 The result of violating God’s laws or putting man’s laws above God’s laws is slavery, servitude, and captivity.....	50
4.9 Abuse of Law as Religion.....	51
4.10 Civil statutes are not “law” as defined in the Bible	57
4.11 Too much law causes crime!	59
4.12 How judges unconstitutionally “make law”	64
4.13 How to Prevent Abuses or Misuses of the Word “Law” by Government Workers	72
4.14 Summary of Criteria for determining whether an enactment is “law” or merely a private law franchise	77
4.15 Resources for Further Research.....	79
5 Public v. Private	80
5.1 Introduction	82
5.2 What is “Property”?.....	85
5.3 “Public” v. “Private” property ownership.....	86
5.4 The purpose and foundation of de jure government: Protection of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE rights	89
5.5 The Right to be left alone	94
5.6 Why you must expressly consent to the social compact to be a “subject” or “citizen” under the civil statutory law	97
5.7 “Political (PUBLIC) law” v. “civil (PRIVATE/COMMON) law”.....	101
6 All civil statutes passed in furtherance of the Constitution are law for government instrumentalities and officers, not PRIVATE persons	104
7 The “State Action Doctrine” of the U.S. Supreme Court Confirms that all civil statutory law is law for government.....	111
8 Franchises: The main vehicle by which “private” human beings connect themselves to “public offices” and become subject to government statutes and “codes”	117
9 Why Statutory Civil Law is a Substitute for Common Law that only Applies on Federal Territory.....	125
10 How to determine if a federal statute applies outside of federal territory.....	132
11 Evidence corroborating the findings in this document.....	136
11.1 Marriage Licenses.....	136
11.2 Serving on Jury Duty	138
11.3 “Public” v. “Private” employment: You really work for Uncle Sam and not Your Private Employer If You Receive Federal Benefits	138
11.4 Notaries Public	149
11.5 Perjury statement on state court forms.....	149
11.6 Federal Thrift Savings Plan description of tax liability	150
11.7 Definitions within state revenue codes	151
12 Conclusions	151

13 Resources for Further Study and Rebuttal	153
14 Questions that Readers, Petit Jurors, and Grand Jurors Should be Asking the Government.....	153

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1: Characteristics that make an enactment private law.....	77
Table 2: Public v. Private Property.....	87
Table 3: Effect of turning government service into a franchise.....	124
Table 4: Two methods for taxation	141

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Constitutional Provisions

13th Amendment	156, 158
Art. 4, 4	98, 107, 126
Art. III	118, 119
Art. IV	114
Art. IV, §2, cl. 1	114
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17	109
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3	141
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 2	125
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 5	125
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8	67, 70, 75
Article 4 of the USA Constitution	87
Article 4, Section 2, Clause 1	116
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2	102, 119, 130
Article 6.....	106
Article I	102, 118
Article III.....	121, 124
Article IV	114, 115, 118, 121
Articles I and IV	121
Articles of Confederation	29, 98, 127
Bill of Rights	67, 70, 76, 109, 117
Const. art. 6, cl. 2	24
Constitution Article III	118
Declaration of Independence	22, 26, 45, 78, 98, 108, 113
Declaration of Independence, 1776	83, 89
Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, 1776.....	63
Federalist No. 15, p. 108 (C. Rossiter ed. 1961)	29
Federalist No. 45, pp. 292-293 (C. Rossiter ed. 1961)	106
Federalist Paper No. 78, Alexander Hamilton.....	60
Federalist Paper No. 79	147
Fifth Amendment	45, 85, 140, 156, 157
First Amendment.....	63, 98
Fourteenth Amendment.....	30, 102, 111, 112, 114, 115, 116, 129
Fourteenth Amendment Equal Protection Clause.....	111
Fourth Amendment	45
Ninth and Tenth Amendments	106
Ninth and Tenth Amendments to the Constitution	127
Privileges or Immunities Clause.....	114, 115
Thirteenth Amendment.....	60, 78, 82, 143, 147, 156, 158, 161

U.S. Const., Amdt. 14, §1	114
United States Constitution, Article. VI.....	24
United States of America Constitution.....	108

Statutes

1 U.S.C. §204	55, 56
11 U.S.C. §106(a).....	23
12 U.S.C. §1841(b) (1994 ed., Supp. III).....	23
15 U.S.C. §1122(a).....	23
17 U.S.C. §511(a).....	23
18 U.S.C. §1583	140
18 U.S.C. §1589	140
18 U.S.C. §1951	24, 147
18 U.S.C. §1956.....	147
18 U.S.C. §201	138
18 U.S.C. §201(a)(1).....	163
18 U.S.C. §208	70
18 U.S.C. §225	37
18 U.S.C. §242	140
18 U.S.C. §247	140
18 U.S.C. §3	147
18 U.S.C. §641	85, 157
18 U.S.C. §654	22
18 U.S.C. §876	140
18 U.S.C. §880	140
18 U.S.C. §912	85, 93, 157
26 U.S.C. §1313	159
26 U.S.C. §501(c)(3)	164
26 U.S.C. §6041	97, 120, 165
26 U.S.C. §6331	106, 135
26 U.S.C. §6671(b)	95, 120
26 U.S.C. §6903	146
26 U.S.C. §7343	120
26 U.S.C. §7408(d)	110, 120, 150, 151
26 U.S.C. §7421(a).....	160
26 U.S.C. §7426	160
26 U.S.C. §7434	95
26 U.S.C. §7441	102, 121
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1).....	81
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).....	77, 81, 159
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16).....	81
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).....	53, 88, 97, 102, 120, 144, 163, 165
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30).....	109, 152
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31).....	166
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39).....	110, 120, 146, 151
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)14.....	159
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A)	30, 97, 109, 151, 152
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B).....	150
26 U.S.C. §7851	54
26 U.S.C. §911	129
28 U.S.C. §§144, 455	70
28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a).....	96, 109
28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).....	100, 109, 120, 124, 145
29 U.S.C §652(5)	23

35 U.S.C. §271(h)	23
4 U.S.C. §72	82, 102, 109, 143, 150
42 U.S.C. §1981	126
42 U.S.C. §1981	21
42 U.S.C. §1983	111, 112, 113, 114
44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1)	107, 120, 132, 133, 135
44 U.S.C. §1508	133
5 U.S.C. §2105(a)	101
5 U.S.C. §552(a)(2)	96
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13)	85, 142, 164
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2)	142
5 U.S.C. §553(a)	107, 120, 132
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(1)	132, 133, 135
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(2)	132, 133, 135
50 U.S.C. §841	67, 70, 75
53 Stat. 1, Section 4	57
8 U.S.C. §§1101(a)(21)	124
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(20)	109
8 U.S.C. §1401	30, 92, 97, 109, 124, 151, 152
Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §552(a)	107
Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §553	132
Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §553(a)	135
Anti-Injunction Act, 26 U.S.C. §7421	121
Calif. Civil Code, §655	87
California Civil Code, §§ 678-680	87
California Civil Code, Section 1427	38
California Civil Code, Section 1589	88
California Civil Code, Section 22.2	39
California Civil Code, Sections 1428	39
California Code of Civil Procedure, Sections 1708	39
California Revenue and Taxation Code	151
California Revenue and Taxation Code §17018	149, 151
California Revenue and Taxation Code §6017	151
Civil Rights Act	116
Code N. Y. § 462	62
Declaratory Judgments Act, 28 U.S.C. §2201(a)	121
Emergency Banking Relief Act of March 1933, 48 Stat. 1	152
Federal Register Act, 44 U.S.C. §1505	132
Federal Register Act, 44 U.S.C. §1505(a)	107, 135
Federal Register Act, 44 U.S.C. §1508	135
I.R.C. (26 U.S.C.) sections 1, 32, and 162	142
I.R.C. §5011	165
I.R.C. Subtitle A	163, 166
Internal Revenue Code	55, 57, 77, 110, 140, 142, 143, 144
Internal Revenue Code of 1939, Chapter 2, 53 Stat 1	54
Internal Revenue Code of 1954	55
Internal Revenue Code Subtitle A	114
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A	143, 144, 146, 166
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C	84
Internal Revenue Title	54
IRS Restructuring and Reform Act, Pub.Law 105-206, Title III, Section 3706, 112 Stat. 778	122
Judicial Code of 1911	121, 124
Model Penal Code. Q 223.0	86
Privacy Act, 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13)	142
Public Law 591, 83d Congress, approved August 16, 1954	55
Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 1, Exhibit #05.027	54
Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 1, Section 4	54

Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 489.....	122
Revenue Code, Subtitle A	55
Social Security Act.....	146
Statutes at Large	57
Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982 (TEFRA), Pub.L. No. 97-248, 96 Stat. 596.....	160
Tax Reform Act of 1969	166
The Social Security Act.....	146
Title 18	132
Title 18 of the U.S. Code.....	130, 132
Title 26, the Internal Revenue Code.....	55
Title 42	146
Title 42 of the U.S. Code.....	146
Title 5 of the U.S. Code.....	130, 142
Uniform Marriage and Marriage License Act	136
Vehicle Code.....	77

Regulations

20 C.F.R. §422.103	157
20 C.F.R. §422.103(d).....	84, 85, 158
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii)	166
26 C.F.R. §1441-1(c)(3).....	81
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3.....	121
26 C.F.R. §601.702	133
31 C.F.R. §202.2	163
Title 20 of the Code of Federal Regulations.....	143

Rules

California Evidence Code, §600.....	56
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(b)(6).....	44
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b)	95, 109, 120, 146, 151
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6).....	153
Federal Rule of Criminal Procedure 43.....	155
Federal Rule of Evidence 1005	117
Federal Rule of Evidence 301	56
Federal Rule of Evidence 610	40
Federal Rule of Evidence 610	56
Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8).....	71
Federal Rule of Evidence 803(9).....	117
Hearsay Exceptions Rule, Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8).....	82

Cases

4 Co. 118	83, 113
Adickes v. Kress Company, 398 U.S. 144, 90 S.Ct. 1598, 26 L.Ed.2d. 142 (1970)	112, 117
Adkins v. Children’s Hospital, 261 U.S. 525, 544 , 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238.....	24
Arnson v. Murphy, 109 U.S. 238, 3 Sup.Ct. 184, 27 L.Ed. 920.....	118
Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936).....	111, 127
Bailey v. Alabama, 219 U.S. 219	161
Baker v. Keck, 13 F.Supp. 486 (1936)	129
Baldwin v. Franks, 120 U.S. 678, 7 S.Ct. 763, 32 L.Ed. 766.....	129
Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Co. v. Chambers, 73 Ohio St. 16, 76 N.E. 91, 11 L.R.A., N.S., 1012 (1905).....	128
Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)	31, 78, 108
Bank of Augusta v. Earle, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274 (1839).....	128

Barnet v. National Bank, 98 U.S. 555, 558, 25 L.Ed. 212	118
Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat'l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326.....	45
Berea College v. Kentucky, 211 U.S. 45 (1908)	100
Billings v. Hall, 7 CA. 1	30, 96
Board of County Com'rs of Lemhi County v. Swensen, Idaho, 80 Idaho 198, 327 P.2d. 361, 362	59
Bollow v. Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, 650 F.2d. 1093 (9th Cir. 1981).....	60
Boston & L. R. Corp. v. Salem & L. R. Co., 2 Gray (Mass.), 35	61
Botta v. Scanlon, 288 F.2d. 504, 508 (1961).....	162
Boyd v. State of Nebraska, 143 U.S. 135 (1892)	25
Broadrick v. Oklahoma, 413 U.S. 601, 616 -617 (1973).....	108, 147
Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134.....	45
Buckley v. Valeo, 424 U.S., at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683.....	118
Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892).....	45, 91, 100, 146, 157
Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority, 365 U.S. 715 (1961)	95
Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386 (1798).....	41
Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386, 1798 WL 587 (1798).....	25
Calif. Bankers Assoc. v. Shultz, 416 U.S. 21, 44, 39 L.Ed. 2d 812, 94 S.Ct 1494.....	134
California v. Taylor , 353 U.S. 553, 566 (1957).....	23
Camden v. Allen, 2 Dutch., 398	23, 41, 138
Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521.....	45
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936)	24, 102
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 295 , 56 S.Ct. 855, 865	106
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)	30, 110, 127
Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission, 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.....	86, 91
Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452.....	59, 89, 118, 131, 144
Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181	59, 89, 118, 131, 144
Children's Hospital, 261 U.S. 525, 544 , 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238.....	102
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419, 1 L.Ed 440 (1793).....	107
City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997).....	95, 143, 155
City of Dallas v Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944	129
Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 556 (1973).....	108, 147
Clearfield Trust Co. v. United States, 318 U.S. 363, 369 (1943)	23
Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974), 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215.....	56, 91
Clyatt v. United States, 197 U.S. 207, 25 S.Ct. 429, 49 L.Ed. 726 (1905).....	156
Coffin v. United States, 156 U.S. 432, 453 (1895).....	56
Coffin v. United States, 156 U.S. 432, 453 (1895).....	162
College Savings Bank v. Florida Prepaid Postsecondary Education Expense, 527 U.S. 666 (1999).....	24
Comegys v. Vasse, 1 Pet. 193, 212, 7 L.Ed. 108.....	118
Connick v. Myers, 461 U.S. 138, 147 (1983).....	108, 147
Corfield v. Coryell, 6 Fed. Cas. 546 (No. 3, 230) (CCED Pa. 1825)	114
Curley v. United States, 791 F.Supp. 52	134
Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035	90
Dauer's Estate v. Zabel, 9 Mich.App. 176, 156 N.W.2d. 34, 37.....	33, 42
Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611	86, 91
De Groot v. United States, 5 Wall. 419, 431, 433, 18 L.Ed. 700	118
Delaware, L. & W.R. Co. v. Petrowsky, 2 Cir., 250 F. 554, 557	129
Dodd v. United States, 223 F.Supp. 785	134
Dollar Savings Bank v. United States, 19 Wall. 227.....	159
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901).....	25, 37, 98, 107, 109, 119, 126
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856).....	154
Earley v. Hershey Transit Co., 55 F.Supp. 981, D.C.PA. (1944).....	129
Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972).....	54, 159, 160
Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company, 500 U.S. 614 (1991).....	95
Eisendrath v. Knauer, 64 111. 402	62
Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088.....	66, 74
Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938).....	109, 126
Ex parte Atocha, 17 Wall. 439, 21 L.Ed. 696.....	118

Farmers' & Mechanics' National Bank v. Dearing, 91 U.S. 29, 35, 23 L.Ed. 196.....	118
Faske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144.....	45, 46
Fauntleroy v. Lum, 210 U.S. 230 , 28 S.Ct. 641	158
FERC v. Mississippi, 456 U.S., at 762-766, 102 S.Ct., at 2138-2141.....	29
Flint v. Stone Tracy Co., 220 U.S. 107 (1911).....	165
Fong Yue Ting v. United States, 149 U.S. 698 (1893).....	129
Frost v. Railroad Commission, 271 U.S. 583, 46 S.Ct. 605 (1926).....	107, 123
Fulton Light, Heat & Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536.....	82, 85, 90
FW/PBS, Inc. v. Dallas, 493 U. S. 215, 231 (1990).....	44
Gardner v. Broderick, [497 U.S. 62, 95] 392 U.S. 273, 277 -278 (1968).....	108, 147
Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524	59, 89, 117, 131
Glass v. The Sloop Betsey, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6	34
Glass v. The Sloop Betsey, 3 U.S. 6, 3 Dall. 6, 1 L.Ed. 485 (1794).....	33
Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6	25
Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773	45, 46
Gordon v. United States, 7 Wall. 188, 195, 19 L.Ed. 35	118
Green v. Biddle, 8 Wheat. 1	131
Gregory v. Ashcroft, 501 U.S. 452, 458 (1991)	106
Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233, 244 (1936)	100
Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)	94, 113, 142
Hamilton v. Rathbone, 175 U.S. 414, 20 Sup.Ct. 155, 44 L.Ed. 219	61
Hammer v. Dagenhart, 247 U.S. 251, 275, 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724.....	30, 110, 127
Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47.....	23
Harding v. Standard Oil Co. et al. (C.C.) 182 F. 421	129
Harris v. Harris, 83 N.M. 441,493 P.2d. 407, 408.....	86
Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964).....	95, 143, 155
Heider v. Unicum, 142 Or. 416, 20 P.2d. 384	46
Heiner v. Donnan, 285 U.S. 312 (1932).....	56
Heiner v. Donnan, 285 U.S. 312, 52 S.Ct. 358, 76 L.Ed. 772 (1932)	160
Hodel v. Virginia Surface Mining & Reclamation Assn., Inc., 452 U.S., at 288-289, 101 S.Ct., at 2366	29
Hooper v. Tax Comm'n, 284 U.S. 206, 52 S.Ct. 120, 76 L.Ed. 248 (1931)	160
Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo., 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.....	86, 91
Holden v. Hardy, 169 U.S. 366 (1898).....	132
Howell v. Bowden, TexCiv. App.. 368 S.W.2d. 842, &18	86
In re Mytinger, D.C.Tex. 31 F.Supp. 977,978,979.....	139, 159
In re Young, 235 B.R. 666 (Bankr.M.D.Fla., 1999).....	1, 83
Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172.....	59, 89, 118, 131, 144
Insurance Co. of North America v. Kunin, 175 Neb. 260, 121 N.W.2d. 372, 375, 376.....	155
Insurance Co. v. New Orleans, 13 Fed. Cas. 67 (C.C.D.La. 1870)	100
International News Service v. Associated Press, 248 U. S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion)	86
Jack Cole Co. v. MacFarland, 337 S.E.2d 453, Tenn.....	124
James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903)	95, 143, 155
Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.....	59, 89, 117, 130
Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884).....	96
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979).....	86
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979)	86
Katz v. Brandon, 156 Conn. 521, 245 A.2d. 579, 586	139
Kelley v. Johnson, 425 U.S. 238, 247 (1976).....	107, 147
Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.....	83, 86, 91
Lacey v. State, 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710.....	90
Lane County v. Oregon, 7 Wall., at 76.....	29
Lawrence v. Hennessey, 165 Mo. 659, 65 S.W. 717.....	61
Leary v. United States, 395 U.S. 6, 29-53, 89 S.Ct. 1532, 1544-1557, 23 L.Ed.2d. 57 (1969).....	160
Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.....	66, 74
Liberty Warehouse Co. v. Tobacco Growers, 276 U.S. 71, 89 (1928).....	100
Linneman v. Linneman, 1 Ill.App.2d. 48, 50, 116 N.E.2d. 182, 183 (1953).....	137
Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874).....	23, 36, 41, 53, 138, 141

Loan Association v. Topeka, 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655 (1874)	77
Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 (1922).....	54, 159, 160
Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982)	86
Los Angeles v. Lyons, 461 U. S. 95, 102 (1983)	44
Lujan v. Defenders of Wildlife, 504 U.S. 555 (1992)	44
Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697	59, 89, 117, 131, 144
Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408	67, 74, 116
Marsh v. Alabama, 326 U.S. 501 (1946).....	95
Matter of Mayor of N.Y., 11 Johns., 77	23, 41, 138
McCulloch v. Md., 4 Wheat. 431	138
McLean v. United States, 226 U.S. 374, 33 Sup.Ct. 122, 57 L.Ed. 260.....	118
M'Culloch v. Maryland, 4 Wheat. 316, 405, 4 L.Ed. 579, 601.....	106
Medbury v. United States, 173 U.S. 492, 198, 19 Sup.Ct. 503, 43 L.Ed. 779.....	118
Meister v. Moore, 96 U.S. 76 (1877)	137
Meredith v. United States, 13 Pet. 486, 493.....	159
Michigan Employment Sec. Commission v. Patt, 4 Mich.App. 228, 144 N.W.2d. 663, 665.....	139, 159
Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954).....	26, 102, 129, 163
Milwaukee v. White, 296 U.S. 268 (1935).....	159
Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 436, 86 S.Ct. 1602, 16 L.Ed.2d. 694 (1966).....	119
Montana Power Co. v. Bokma, Mont., 457 P.2d 769, 772, 773	139
Moore v. East Cleveland, 431 U.S. 494, 502 (1977).....	115
Morrison v. California, 291 U.S. 82, 96 -97.....	161
Moulton v. Witherell, 52 Me. 242.....	62
Mugler v. Kansas, 123 U.S. 623 (1887).....	101
Mullane v. Central Hanover Bank & Trust Co., 339 U.S. 306, 314 (1950)	132
Munn. v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876)	97, 99, 100
National Tel. News Co. v. Western Union Tel. Co., 119 Fed. 294, 56 C. C. A. 198, 60 L.R.A. 805	61
New Orleans Gas Company v. Louisiana Light Company, 115 U.S. 650 (1885).....	131
New York v. U.S., 505 U.S. 144, 112 S.Ct. 2408 (U.S.N.Y.,1992).....	29
Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663.....	51
Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987).....	86
Northern Liberties v. St. John's Church, 13 Pa.St. 104.....	23, 41, 138
Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. at 83-84, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983).....	119
O'Connor v. Ortega, 480 U.S. 709, 723 (1987).....	108, 147
Ohio Life Ins. & T. Co. v. Debolt, 16 How. 429.....	131
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928).....	94, 142, 154
O'Neill v. United States, 231 Ct.Cl. 823, 826 (1982)	23
Orient Ins. Co. v. Daggs, 172 U.S. 557, 561 (1869).....	100
Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824).....	81, 164
Pack v. Southwestern Bell Tel. & Tel. Co., 215 Tenn. 503, 387 S.W.2d. 789, 794.....	139
Padelford, Fay & Co. v. Mayor and Aldermen of City of Savannah, 14 Ga. 438, WL 1492, (1854)	30
Parish v. MacVeagh, 214 U.S. 124, 29 Sup.Ct. 556, 53 L.Ed. 936.....	118
Paul v. Virginia, 75 U.S. (8 Wall.) 168 (1869).....	100
Pearson v. Housel, 17 Johns. 281, 283	61
Penhallow v. Doane, 3 Dall. 54, 80, 81, Fed.Cas. No. 10925	127
People ex re. Atty. Gen. V. Naglee, 1 Cal. 234 (1850)	128
Peterson v. City of Greenville, 373 U.S. 244, 248, 83 S.Ct. 1119, 1121 (1963).....	112
Phelps v. People, 72 N.Y. 357.....	62
Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896)	158
Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270 (1885)	81
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895)	32
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895).....	90
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895).....	36, 58
Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St. 69.....	41
Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St., 69.....	23, 138
Price v. United States, 269 U.S. 492 , 46 S.Ct. 180.....	159
Prince v. Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 321 U.S. 158, 166, 88 L.Ed. 645, 64 S. Ct. 438, 442 (1944).....	137

Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, 36 U.S. 420 (1837).....	110, 145
Providence Bank v. Billings, 4 Pet. 514.....	131
Public Workers v. Mitchell, 330 U.S. 75, 101 (1947).....	108, 147
Railroad Co. v. McClure, 10 Wall. 511.....	131
Rapa v. Haines, Ohio Comm.Pl., 101 N.E.2d. 733, 735	165
Redfield v. Fisher, 292 Oregon 814, 817	124
Ringe Co. v. Los Angeles County, 262 U.S. 700, 43 S.Ct. 689, 692, 67 L.Ed. 1186.....	139
Roberts v. Roberts, 81 Cal.App.2d 871.....	137
Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62 (1990).....	108, 147
Saenz v. Roe, 526 U.S. 473, 119 S.Ct. 1430, 143 L.Ed.2d. 635 (1999).....	116
San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic [500 U.S. 614, 622] Committee, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987).....	95
Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States, 295 U.S. 495, 549, 550 S., 55 S.Ct. 837, 97 A.L.R. 947.....	24, 102
Schlesinger v. Wisconsin, 270 U.S. 230, 46 S.Ct. 260, 70 L.Ed. 557 (1926)	160
Scott v. Sandford, 19 How. 393, 476, 15 L.Ed. 691.....	129
Scranton v. Wheeler, 179 D.S. 141, 21 Sup.Ct. 48, 45 L.Ed. 126.....	61
Selover, Bates & Co. v. Walsh, 226 U.S. 112, 126 (1912).....	100
Seminole Tribe of Fla. v. Florida, 517 U.S. 44 (1996).....	24
Sharpless v. Mayor, supra; Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47	41, 138
Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1 (1948)	95
Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1, 13, 68 S.Ct. 836, 842, 92 L.Ed. 1161 (1948).....	112
Shelmadine v. City of Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878	90
Sierra Club v. Morton, 405 U. S. 727, 740-741, n. 16 (1972).....	44
Simon v. Eastern Ky. Welfare Rights Organization, 426 U. S. 26, 41-42 (1976).....	44
Sims v. Ahrens, 167 Ark. 557, 271 S.W. 720 (1925).....	165
Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall. 36	158
Slaughter-House Cases, 16 Wall. 36 (1873).....	114
Smith v. Smith, 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94.....	26
South Carolina v. Regan, 465 U.S. 367 (1984).....	160
South Carolina v. United States, 199 U.S. 437, 448 , 26 S.Ct. 110, 4 Ann.Cas. 737.....	106
Spring Val. Water Works v. Barber, 99 Cal. 36, 33 Pac. 735, 21 L.R.A. 416. Note 57 L.R.A. 416.....	123
Springer v. Philippine Islands,277 U.S. 189, 201, 202, 48 S.Ct. 480, 72 L.Ed. 845	120
Stanton v. Lewis, 26 Conn. 449	61
State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmler, 46 Ariz. 413, 52 P.2d. 483, 486	90
State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321	59, 89, 117, 130
State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593	90
State v. Wilson, 7 Cranch, 164.....	131
Stevens v. State, 2 Ark. 291	123
Steward Machine Co. v. Davis, 301 U.S. 548 (1937)	106
Stief v. Hart, 1 N.Y. 24.....	62
Stockwell v. United States, 13 Wall. 531, 542.....	159
Terry v. Adams, 345 U.S. 461 (1953).....	95
The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825)	61
The Betsy, 3 Dall 6.....	96
The Chinese Exclusion Case, 505 U.S. 581, 604 , 606 S., 9 S.Ct. 623	127
Tot v. United States, 319 U.S. 463, 468-469, 63 S.Ct. 1241, 1245-1246, 87 L.Ed. 1519 (1943).....	160
Trustees of Phillips Exeter Academy v. Exeter, 92 N.H. 473, 33 A.2d. 665, 673.....	61, 87
Tulsa Professional Collection Services, Inc. v. Pope, 485 U.S. 478 (1988).....	95
Turner v. United States, 396 U.S. 398, 418-419, 90 S.Ct. 642, 653-654, 24 L.Ed.2d. 610 (1970)	160
U.S. v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 39 S.Ct. 464 (1919)	118
U.S. v. Bartrug, E.D.Va.1991, 777 F.Supp. 1290 , affirmed 976 F.2d. 727, certiorari denied 113 S.Ct. 1659, 507 U.S. 1010, 123 L.Ed.2d. 278.....	134
U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936).....	36, 139
U.S. v. Mersky, 361 U.S. 431 (1960).....	134
United States ex rel. Dunlap v. Black, 128 U.S. 40, 9 Sup.Ct. 12, 32 L.Ed. 354.....	118
United States Fidelity and Guaranty Co. v. Guenther, 281 U.S. 34, 50 S.Ct. 165, 74 L.Ed. 683.....	33, 41
United States v. Borden Co., 308 U.S. 188, 192 (1939).....	134

United States v. Bostwick, 94 U.S. 53, 66 (1877)	23
United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223	89, 118, 131, 144
United States v. Boylan, 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223 (CA1 Mass).....	59
United States v. Chamberlin, 219 U.S. 250 , 31 S.Ct. 155	159
United States v. Cooper Corporation, 312 U.S. 600 (1941).....	96
United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corporation, 299 U.S. 304 (1936)	127
United States v. Erie R. Co., 106 U.S. 327 (1882)	82
United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966).....	95, 143, 155
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)	24, 80
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883)	95, 143, 155
United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304	89, 118, 131
United States v. Holzer, 816 F.2d. 304 (CA7 Ill)	59
United States v. Jones, 345 U.S. 377 (1953).....	134
United States v. Laughlin (No. 200), 249 U.S. 440, 39 Sup.Ct. 340, 63 L.Ed. 696	118
United States v. Levy, 533 F.2d. 969 (1976).....	134
United States v. Lutz, 295 F. 2d 736, 740 (CA5 1961)	86
United States v. Murphy, 809 F.2d. 142, 1431	134
United States v. National Exchange Bank of Baltimore, 270 U.S. 527, 534 (1926)	23
United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056).....	144
United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct. Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F. 2d 1383, 1394 (1975)	86
United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876).....	95, 143, 155
United States v. Swift & Co., 318 U.S. 442 (1943).....	134
United States v. Winstar Corp. 518 U.S. 839 (1996)	23
United States vs. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S. Ct. 240 (1882).....	43
Utah Farm Bureau Ins. Co. v. Utah Ins. Guaranty Ass'n, Utah, 564 P.2d. 751, 754	59
Van Koten v. Van Koten, 323 Ill. 323, 326, 154 N.E. 146 (1926)	137
Vlandis v. Kline (1973) 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235	56, 91
Vlandis v. Kline, 412 U.S. 441 (1973)	161
Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58	90
Warth v. Seldin, 422 U. S. 490, 508 (1975)	44
West v. West, 689 N.E.2d. 1215 (1998).....	137
Wilder Manufacturing Co. v. Corn Products Co., 236 U.S. 165, 174, 175, 35 Sup.Ct. 398, 59 L.Ed. 520, Ann. Cas. 1916A, 118.....	118
Williams v. U.S., 289 U.S. 553, 53 S.Ct. 751 (1933).....	120
Wilson v. Ward Lumber Co. (C. C.) 67 Fed. 674	61
Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co., 127 U.S. 265 , 292, et seq. 8 S.Ct. 1370	158
Wolff v. New Orleans, 103 U.S. 358	131
Woodruff v. Trapnall, 10 How. 190.....	131
Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239	90
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)	30, 96, 105
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369, 6 S.Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071	93
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886)	34

Other Authorities

“Sovereign”=“Foreign”, Family Guardian Fellowship	151
1 Bl. Comm. 138	61
1 Hamilton's Works (Ed. 1885) 270.....	58
1 Records of the Federal Convention of 1787, p. 21 (M. Farrand ed. 1911).....	29
1620 Charter of New England, in 3 Thorpe, at 1839.....	116
1629 Charter of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.....	116
1632 Charter of Maryland, in 3 id., at 1682	116
1663 Charter of Carolina, in 5 id., at 2747	116
1774 Statement of Violation of Rights, 1 Journals of the Continental Congress 68 (1904).....	116
19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003).....	100, 110
2 Bl.Comm. 2, 15	61
2 Bl.Comm. 389	61

2 Inst. 4.....	110, 145
2 Inst. 46-7	110, 145
2 W. Crosskey, Politics and the Constitution in the History of the United States 1089 1095 (1953)	115
6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584	67, 74, 116
63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)	59, 89, 118, 131, 144
81A Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), United States, §29 (2003)	127
86 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Territories, §1 (2003).....	128
A J. Lien, “Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States,” in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31	67, 74, 116
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012	87, 153
Ackerman, Constitutional Politics/Constitutional Law, 99 Yale L. J. 453, 521 536 (1989)	115
Administrative Law and Process in a Nutshell, Ernest Gellhorn, 1990, West Publishing, p. 214.....	132
Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001	72, 152
Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005	78
Amar, Of Sovereignty and Federalism, 96 Yale L.J. 1425, 1447 (1987)	28
American Jurisprudence 2d, Attorneys At Law, §3 (1999).....	164
American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, §21 (1999)	46
American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6 (1999).....	163
An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations (1776), Adam Smith	138
Anderson's Manual for Notaries Public, Ninth Edition, 2001, ISBN 1-58360-357-3	149, 163
Annotated Fourteenth Amendment, Congressional Research Service	100
Authority and the Politics of Power, Nike Research	80
B. Siegan, Supreme Court's Constitution 46 71 (1987).....	115
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095	83, 86, 91
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, pp. 276-277	26
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235	90
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1577	44
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693	21, 45, 78, 98, 108
Black’s Law Dictionary, Second Edition, p. 955	62
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1106.....	61, 87
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1135.....	158
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185.....	56
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189.....	53, 55
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1196.....	58
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1230.....	144
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1231.....	139
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1232.....	139
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292.....	51
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1457.....	140, 159
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269.....	148
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281.....	25, 34, 98
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485.....	26
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 501.....	20
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 563.....	165
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648.....	127
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 884.....	33, 42
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 97.....	155
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1397-1398	59
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 460-461	137
Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856.....	88, 110, 113, 128
Buried in Law, John Stossel, Fox News.....	80
California Judicial Council, Form CIV-100.....	149
Challenging Federal Jurisdiction Course, Form #12.010	64
Chinese Proverb	52
Citizenship and Sovereignty Course, Form #12.001	130
Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011.....	72
Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011, Section 6.....	71

Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options, Form #10.003	72
Common Law Practice Guide, Litigation Tool #10.013	80
Communist Manifesto, Karl Marx	90
Cong. Globe, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., 2765 (1866).....	116
Cong. Globe, supra, at 476.....	116
Congressman Traficant.....	67
Cooley, Const. Lim., 479	138
Corfield.5 Cong. Globe, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., 2765 (1866)	115
Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024	119, 150
Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024, Section 10	71
Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001	88, 92, 97
Courts Cannot Make Law, Michael Anthony Peroutka Townhall	72
D. Currie, The Constitution in the Supreme Court 341 351 (1985)	115
De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043	104
Declaration of Independence.....	88, 108, 113
Department of Justice Admits under Penalty of Perjury that the IRS is Not an Agency of the Federal Government, Family Guardian Fellowship	122
Department of Motor Vehicles (DMV).....	77
Devil’s Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM.....	33
Doing Justice and Mercy, Pastor Tim Keller	57
Driver License	77
Enumeration of Inalienable Rights, Form #10.002	79
Ernest F. Kevan, The Moral Law (Jenkintown, Penna.: Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1963) p. 5 f	47
Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty, Form #08.001, Sections 4 and 16.....	79
Farewell Address, George Washington.....	35
Federal and State Constitutions, Colonial Charters and Other Organic Laws 3788 (F. Thorpe ed. 1909).....	114
Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34	56, 92
Federal Courts and the IRS’ Own IRM Say IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for Its Actions or Its Words or For Following Its Own Written Procedures, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	52
Federal Enforcement Authority within States of the Union, Form #05.032.....	136, 153
Federal Investment in Real Property Transfer Act (FIRPTA).....	77
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 3	71
Federal Pleading, Motion, and Petition Attachment, Litigation Tool #01.002.....	72
Federal Retirement Thrift Investment Board OC 96-21(7/2004)	150
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 3	71
Form #04.001	68, 70, 75
Form #05.002	31, 77
Form #05.007	68, 70, 75
Form #05.009	78
Form #05.028	77
Form #05.030	68, 70, 75, 77
Form #05.033	32, 41
Form #05.042	31
Form #05.046	31, 70, 75
Form #06.010	77
Form #08.020	67, 70
Form #09.001	77
Form #10.002	67, 70, 75
Form #10.012	77
Form #12.022	77
Form #12.038	78
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1	32
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4	31
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda	71, 72
Four Law Systems Course, Form #12.039	80
Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States	117
Frederic Bastiat	31, 34, 43, 44

Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023	64
Government Franchises Course, Form #12.012	44
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046	72
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 10.....	72
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 8.4.....	72
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 8.6.3.....	71
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 9.....	71
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.....	40, 44, 58, 64, 68, 71, 76, 79, 80, 117, 125, 146, 153
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 28.2.....	45
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 3.....	80
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 3.3.....	33
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.17.....	51
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.11.....	50
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.9.....	46
Gustave Friedrich Oehler, Theology of the Old Testament (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1883), p. 177.....	48
H. de Jongste and J.M. van Krimpen, The Bible and the Life of the Christian, for similar opinions (Philadelphia: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Co., 1968), p. 66 ff.....	49
Harrison, Reconstructing the Privileges or Immunities Clause, 101 Yale L. J. 1385, 1418 (1992).....	115
How Much Criminalization Will You Tolerate From Your Government, Freedom Taker.....	79, 80
Hugh H. Currie, "Law of God," in James Hastings, ed., A Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685	48
If the IRS Were Selling Used Cars, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	123
Illegal Everything, John Stossel.....	80
Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027.....	79
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.2.4.....	122
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8.....	122
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999).....	52
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999).....	122
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 (05-14-1999).....	53
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 5.14.10.2 (09-30-2004).....	95, 155
Interview with U.S. Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia about his book Reading Law, Exhibit #11.006.....	65
IRS Enrolled Agent Program	123
IRS Form 1042-S	146
IRS Form 1042-S Instructions, p. 14.....	146
IRS Form W-4.....	121
IRS Forms W-2, 1042s, 1098, and 1099	120
IRS Forms W-2, 1098, 1099, and K-1.....	88
Its an Illusion, John Harris	80
J. Ely, Democracy and Distrust 28 (1980).....	115
J.A. Thompson: The Ancient Near Easter Treaties and the Old Testament (London: The Tyndale Press, 1964).....	48
John Calvin, Institutes of the Christian Religion, bk. IV, chap. XX, para. Xiv. In the John Allen translation (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Christina Education, 1936), II, 787 f.....	49
John Stuart Mill.....	154
Justice Bushrod Washington	114
Justice Clarence Thomas	114
Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, Law, p. 44	47
Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, Law,p. 125	47
Kline, Treaty of the Great King, p. 41.....	49
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014	67, 72, 74, 88, 92, 123, 152
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 13	64
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 15.2	72
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 5	37
Legislative Branch.....	64
M. Curtis, No State Shall Abridge 100 (1986).....	115
Mao Tse-Tung.....	46
Mao Tse-Tung, The foolish Old Man Who Removed Mountains (Peking: Foreign Languages Press, 1966), p. 3	46
Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.	40, 41, 65, 66, 73

Meaning of the Word “Frivolous”, Form #05.027	72
Meredith G. Line, Treaty of the Great King, The Covenant Structure of Deuteronomy: Studies and Commentary (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans, 1963), p. 16.....	48
Montesquieu.....	64
Morris Raphael Cohen, Reason and Law (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f.	47
Natural Law, Chapter 1, Section IV, Lysander Spooner	2, 67, 74
No Treason: The Constitution of No Authority, Lysander Spooner.....	24, 153
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020	63
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 4	71
Notice of Pseudonym Use and Unreliable IRS Records, Form #04.206.....	52
Olaf Moe, “Law,” in James Hastings, ed., Dictionary of the Apostolic Church (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1919), I, 685	48
Oreilly Factor, April 8, 2015, John Piper of the Oklahoma Wesleyan University	73
Originalism.....	65
Overcoming the World 2014 Conference: Against the World, Ligonier Ministries.....	73
Overview of America, SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.3.....	101
Pastor Tim Keller	57
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2	63
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 5.6: Merchant or Buyer?.....	78
Philosophy of Law-Wikipedia.....	80
Philosophy of Liberty	22
Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017	20, 40, 57, 71, 73, 93
Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042	70, 153
R. Berger, Government by Judiciary 30 (2d ed. 1997).....	115
R.J. Rushdoony, “The Myth of Nature,” in The Mythology of Science (Nutley, N.J.: The Craig Press, 1967), pp. 96-98 ...	49
Reading Law: The Interpretation of Legal Texts, Antonin Scalia and Bryan A. Garner, ISBN: 978-0314275554	65
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2.....	94
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4.....	40, 66, 74
Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007.....	92, 153
Registered Sex Offenders	45
Republican Form of Government	34
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003	20, 78, 130, 153
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 7: Things you CANNOT Lawfully Consent To.....	78
Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033	57, 80, 91, 105
Requirement for Reasonable Notice, Form #05.022	135
Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002.....	152, 153
Restatement 2d, Contracts §174.....	46
Restatement, Second, Trusts, Q 2(c)	86
Roman Catholicism and the Battle Over Words, Ligonier Ministries.....	73
Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation, Litigation Tool #01.006	72
S.R. Driver, “Law (In Old Testament),” in James Hastings, ed., A Dictionary of the Bible, vol. III (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1919), p. 64	47
Section 1983 Litigation, Litigation Tool #08.008	111
Sedg. St. & Const. Law, 637	131
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words	69
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words	77
SEDM Exhibit #09.026.....	150
SEDM Liberty University	153
SEDM Liberty University, Section 4: Avoiding Government Franchises and licenses	146, 152
Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025	88
Separation of Powers Doctrine.....	64, 71
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016.....	126, 153
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 11.2.2.....	51
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 14.2.....	52
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 4.2.....	37
Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009	137
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “State”	72

Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “law”	80
Sovereignty, Chapter 22: What is Law?-Rousas John Rushdoony, p. 129.....	80
Sovereignty, Rousas John Rushdoony	79
SSA Form SS-5	121
State Action Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court.....	111
State Department	77
State Income Tax, Form #05.031, Section 8	71
Tacitus, Roman historian 55-117 A.D.....	59
Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201	72
The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001	54, 146, 163
The Government Mafia, Clint Richardson	80
The Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302	122
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony	79
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 4-5	50
The Keys to Freedom -Bob Hamp.....	73
The Law is No More, Pastor John Weaver.....	80
The Law, Frederic Bastiat	79, 131, 132
The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850	34, 43, 44
The Law, page 2, by Frederic Bastiat (1801-1850).....	105
The Massachusetts Resolves, in Prologue to Revolution: Sources and Documents on the Stamp Act Crisis 56 (E. Morgan ed. 1959).....	116
The Necessity of God’s Law in Society, Pastor John Weaver	80
The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10.....	67, 74, 116
The Purpose of Law, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	79
The Social Contract or Principles of Political Right, Jean Jacques Rousseau, 1762, Book IV, Chapter 2.....	33
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758	101
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section 1.....	101
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section 6.....	38
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XXVI, Section 15.....	103
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XI, Section 6, 1758.....	65
The Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine.....	45
The Virginia Resolves, id., at 47 48.....	116
Thomas Jefferson	36
Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:331.....	93
Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:332.....	93
Thomas Jefferson to Gideon Granger, 1800. ME 10:168.....	93
Thomas Jefferson to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819, From: Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government, Section 1.2	41
Thomas Jefferson to Thomas Ritchie, 1820. ME 15:297	93
Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320.....	36, 94, 143, 154
Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:121	93
Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134.....	33
Treasury Circular 230.....	123
U.S. Congress	74
U.S. Supreme Court	45, 52, 53, 102
U.S. Supreme Court Justice Scalia	65
Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038	62, 70, 79
Uncommon Knowledge with Justice Antonin Scalia	65
United States House of Representatives.....	144
USA Passport	77
W.J. Harrelson, “Law in the OT,” in The Interpreter’s Dictionary of the Bible, (New York: Abingdon Press, 1962), III, 77	47
Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, 1983, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, page 1118	166
Westlaw Keycites Under Key 15AK417: Force of Law	80
What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012.....	119, 121
What is “Justice”?, Form #05.050	79
What is “law”?, Form #05.048	30, 59, 69

What is “law”?, Nike Insights	79
Why All Man-Made Law is Religious in Nature, Family Guardian.....	79
Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002.....	26, 40, 63, 78, 92
Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 10.3	57
Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037.....	62, 70, 82, 101
Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom, Form #08.015	72
Why We Must Personally Learn, Follow, and Enforce the Law, SEDM.....	80
Why You Are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but Not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006	30, 92
Why You Are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but Not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006, Sections 4 and 5	72
Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008	92, 153
Wikipedia: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015.....	38
Wikipedia: The Communist Manifesto, 12-27-2011.....	90
William Penn (after whom Pennsylvania was named)	33
Word Crimes, Weird Al Yankovic.....	73
Words are Our Enemies’ Weapons, Part 1, Sheldon Emry	73
Words are Our Enemies’ Weapons, Part 2, Sheldon Emry	73
Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.....	31

Scriptures

1 Cor. 11:25.....	49
2 Kings 17:5-23.....	50
Acts 10:1-48.....	48
Bible book of Revelation.....	148
Deut. 7:7 f.; 8:17; 9:4-6.....	48
Devil.....	32
Esther 3:8-9	33
Ex. xix. 5	48
Ex. xx. 2	48
Exodus 20:12-17	132
Exodus 20:3-6	22
Exodus 20:3-8	22
Exodus 23:32-33	32
Ezek. vii. 26.....	47
Gen. 1:26 ff.; 2:15-17	48
Gen. 9:1-17.....	48
Hos. 12:7, 8	148
Isa. xxx. 9	47
James 4:4	32
Jesus	32, 47, 48, 49
Judges 2:1-4	32
Lam. ii. 9	47
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001	125
Lev. 24:22	57
Luke 16:13	146
Luke 22:20	49
Mal. ii. 4	47
Mark 14:24.....	49
Matt. 22:39.....	132
Matt. 26:28.....	48
Matt. 4:8-11	32
Matthew Henry’s Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1	148
Mt. 23:1-3.....	48
Mt. 5:17	47
Prov. 11:1	147
Prov. 3:30.....	35, 94, 126, 143, 153, 155

Proverbs 1:10-19	145
Psalm 50:16-23.....	50
Psalm 94:20-23.....	31
Rev. 17:1-2.....	148
Rev. 17:15	148
Rev. 17:3-6.....	148
Rev. 18:4-8.....	149
Rev. 19:19	148
Romans 13:9-10	35, 126, 143, 155
Ten Commandments	22

1 Introduction

The vast majority of Americans educated in public (e.g. “government”) schools in this deluded day and age graduate with no formal education about law. This:

1. Makes Americans functionally illiterate in society.
2. Renders them unable to personally enforce the protection of their Constitutional rights in court.
3. Destroys the ability of the average American to supervise the actions of:
 - 3.1. Public servants acting on his or her behalf within a representative government.
 - 3.2. Members of the legal profession in protecting their rights.
4. Undermines the democratic process by rendering the average American unable to judge the qualifications of candidates for public office, most of whom are lawyers.
5. Causes most Americans to blindly obey whatever anyone in the legal profession or the government says without question, and thereby creates a form of government called a “dulocracy”:

“Dulocracy. A government where servants and slaves have so much license and privilege that they domineer.”
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 501]

6. Renders only the most wealthy members of society who can afford legal representation as the only class of persons that the government will be legally obligated to respect the rights of.
7. Makes government into a state-sponsored religion.
8. Makes the legal profession into the equivalent of a state-sponsored “priesthood”. Attorneys are “deacons” of the government church.
9. Makes courts into state “church” buildings.
10. Makes court hearings and trials into religious worship ceremonies.
11. Makes judges into “priests” of a civil religion.
12. Causes Americans to obey laws that apply primarily to government “officers” and “employees” and do not pertain to them.
13. Encourages public servants to:
 - 13.1. Publish “codes” that aren’t “public law”, but rather “private law” that only applies to government employees and to illegally enforce these “codes” against private Americans who aren’t the proper subject.
 - 13.2. Mis-represent “private law” as “public law” in order to unlawfully expand their importance, power, revenues, and jurisdiction.

See:

[Requirement for Consent](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.003
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14. Encourages public servants and members of the legal profession to engage in self-serving and prejudicial presumption in order to unlawfully expand their importance, power, revenues, and jurisdiction. See:

[Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.017
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

This concise memorandum of law will prove with evidence that nearly all civil laws, statutes, and “codes” passed by government:

1. Are “private law” that apply only to those who individually consent to act as “public officers” of the government.
2. Are not “public law” that applies to everyone equally.
3. Protect public rights and public franchises, rather than private rights and private property. In fact, in many cases they do not even acknowledge private rights or private human beings. Hence, “man”, “woman” are not defined, but “individual” is, meaning public officer.
4. Apply only on federal territory.
5. Are unenforceable outside of federal territory or against those not domiciled on federal territory.
6. Can be rendered inoperative against a private party and the average American in any court when properly challenged.

This document applies to any kind of government, whether it be municipal, state, or federal. We will use federal law in most cases to demonstrate our point, but the discussion applies to all types of governments.

2 Why equal protection implies that no government can have any more authority than a single man

The Declaration of Independence asserts that all men are created equal.

*"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -"*
[Declaration of Independence]

An extension of the above requirement is that all "persons" are equal and that the only difference between human "persons" and artificial "persons" is the applicability of the Bill of Rights to humans but not artificial "persons". Here is an example of this equality from federal statutes, keeping in mind that all GOVERNMENTS are also "persons":

[TITLE 42 > CHAPTER 21 > SUBCHAPTER 1 > Sec. 1981.](#)
[Sec. 1981. - Equal rights under the law](#)

(a) Statement of equal rights

All persons within the jurisdiction of the United States shall have the same right in every State and Territory to make and enforce contracts, to sue, be parties, give evidence, and to the full and equal benefit of all laws and proceedings for the security of persons and property as is enjoyed by white citizens, shall be subject to like punishment, pains, penalties, taxes, licenses, and exactions of every kind, and to no other.

If all men and all "persons" are equal, then:

1. Kings are impossible.
2. The source of all sovereignty is the People AS INDIVIDUALS.
3. All governments are established by authority delegated by the INDIVIDUAL PEOPLE they serve. In that sense, they govern ONLY by our continuing consent and when they fail to do their job properly, it is our right AND duty as the Sovereigns they serve to fire them by changing our domicile and forming a competing government that does a better job.
4. No group or collection of men can have any more authority than a single man or woman.
5. No government, which is simply a collection of men, can have any more authority, rights, or privileges than a single man or woman.
6. The people cannot delegate an authority they do not themselves individually have. For instance, they cannot delegate the authority to injure the equal rights of others by stealing from others. Hence, they cannot delegate an authority to a government to collect a tax that redistributes wealth by taking from one group of private individuals and giving it to another group or class of private individuals.
7. A government that asserts "sovereign immunity" must also give human beings the same right as a requirement of equal protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of the Constitution. When governments assert sovereign immunity in court, their opponent has to produce evidence in writing of their consent to be sued. The same concept of sovereign immunity pertains to us as human beings and sovereigns, where if the government attempts to allege that we consented to something, they too must produce evidence of consent to be sued and surrender rights IN WRITING.
8. Inequality is possible:
 - 8.1. Only between PRIVATE parties.
 - 8.2. Only with the consent of BOTH PRIVATE parties involved, and only involving contracts between PRIVATE "persons".
9. It is against the Declaration of Independence and the organic law that a human being can be UNEQUAL in relation to a de jure governments, which are PUBLIC "persons" protected by the Constitution. This is because all constitutional rights are "unalienable", and therefore cannot be bargained away to make anyone unequal to a government "person".

"Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

10. The only place where "persons" can be UNEQUAL in relation to a real de jure government is on federal territory or as a federal statutory "employee" or "public officer" where:
 - 10.1. Constitutional rights and the Bill of Rights do not exist or apply.

- 1 10.2. The government is a “*parens patriae*”.
- 2 10.3. EVERYTHING is a privilege and not a right.

3 If you would like a wonderful, animated version of the above concepts, then we highly recommend the following:

Philosophy of Liberty
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/PhilosophyOfLiberty.htm>

4 Why is all of this relevant and important to the subject of government authority over private persons? Because once you
5 understand this concept of equality, you also understand that:

- 6 1. The foundation of the Constitution is equal protection.
- 7 2. Any attempt to make us unequal constitutes tyranny, usurpation, and slavery.
- 8 3. The government cannot lawfully offer franchises to human beings protected by the constitution, because if they do,
9 they are:
 - 10 3.1. Attempting to elevate themselves to an unequal position.
 - 11 3.2. Trying to destroy equal protection and the rights protected by equal protection.
 - 12 3.3. Attempting to replace rights with privileges and the franchises that implement the privileges.
 - 13 3.4. Undermining the purpose of their creation, which is the protection of private rights.
 - 14 3.5. Violating the organic law found in the Declaration of Independence, which says that private rights are
15 “unalienable” and therefore cannot be sold, bargained away, or transferred through any commercial process,
16 including a franchise.
 - 17 3.6. Attempting to convert private property and private rights into public property, which constitutes conversion and is
18 a crime in violation of 18 U.S.C. §654.
- 19 4. Any attempt to do any of the following constitutes tyranny, usurpation, and slavery because it compels us into
20 subjection and subordination to a political ruler as a “public official”:
 - 21 4.1. Compel us to participate in a government franchise.
 - 22 4.2. Presume that we consented to participate in said franchise without being required to obtain our consent in writing
23 where all rights surrendered to procure the benefits of the franchise are fully disclosed.
 - 24 4.3. Replace a de jure government service with a franchise.
 - 25 4.4. Confer benefits of a franchise against our will and without our consent.
- 26 5. Any attempt to make some persons or groups of persons more equal than others is idolatry in violation of the first four
27 commandments of the Ten Commandments. See Exodus 20:3-8. It amounts to the establishment of a religion and a
28 “superior being”. All religions are based on the “worship” of superior beings, and the essence of “worship” is
29 obedience. The fact that obedience to this superior being is a product of the force implemented under the color of law
30 doesn’t change the nature of the relationship at all. It is STILL a religion.

31 *“You shall have no other gods [or rulers or governments] before Me.*

32 *You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above,*
33 *or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; **you shall not bow down to***
34 ***them nor serve them [rulers or governments]. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God,***
35 *visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who*
36 *hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.*
37 *[Exodus 20:3-6, Bible, NKJV]*

38 Let’s now apply these concepts to the practical affairs of life. If three people are in a room and two of them decide to gang
39 up on the third and write a document called the “CONstitution” which imposes a “duty” upon that third person and only
40 that third person to pay them money so they can retire at his or her expense, would they have the moral authority to impose
41 such a duty? And if they don’t have the moral authority to impose such a duty, can they:

- 42 1. Delegate that authority to something they created called “government”?
- 43 2. Call the money collected a “tax”?
- 44 3. Use the money to pay for services that the third person doesn’t want and doesn’t need and actually regards as harmful
45 to his liberty?
- 46 4. Use sovereign immunity to protect those who collect the money, and call this group of people the IRS?
- 47 5. Call everyone who challenges these usurpations as “frivolous”, convict them using lies and presumptions that violate
48 due process of law, and put them in jail for refusing to participate in the theft?

1 "To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to
2 bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a
3 robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree
4 under legislative forms.

5 Nor is it taxation. 'A tax,' says Webster's Dictionary, 'is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or
6 property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.' 'Taxes are burdens or charges
7 imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.' Cooley, Const.
8 Lim., 479.

9 Coulter, J., in Northern Liberties v. St. John's Church, 13 Pa.St. 104 says, very forcibly, 'I think the common
10 mind has everywhere taken in the understanding that taxes are a public imposition, levied by authority of the
11 government for the purposes of carrying on the government in all its machinery and operations—that they
12 are imposed for a public purpose.' See, also Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St., 69; Matter of Mayor of
13 N.Y., 11 Johns., 77; Camden v. Allen, 2 Dutch., 398; Sharpless v. Mayor, supra; Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47;
14 Whiting v. Fond du Lac, supra."

15 [Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

16 The U.S. Supreme Court has acknowledged the conclusions of this section when it admitted that when governments enter
17 what it calls "private business", they take on the same legal standing as any private person:

18 See also Clearfield Trust Co. v. United States, 318 U.S. 363, 369 (1943) ("The United States does business on
19 business terms") (quoting United States v. National Exchange Bank of Baltimore, 270 U.S. 527, 534 (1926));
20 Perry v. United States, supra at 352 (1935) ("When the United States, with constitutional authority, makes
21 contracts, it has rights and incurs responsibilities similar to those of individuals who are parties to such
22 instruments. There is no difference . . . except that the United States cannot be sued without its consent")
23 (citation omitted); United States v. Bostwick, 94 U.S. 53, 66 (1877) ("The United States, when they contract
24 with their citizens, are controlled by the same laws that govern the citizen in that behalf"); Cooke v. United
25 States, 91 U.S. 389, 398 (1875) (explaining that when the United States "comes down from its position of
26 sovereignty, and enters the domain of commerce, it submits itself to the same laws that govern individuals
27 there").

28 See Jones, 1 Cl.Ct. at 85 ("Wherever the public and private acts of the government seem to commingle, a
29 citizen or corporate body must by supposition be substituted in its place, and then the question be determined
30 whether the action will lie against the supposed defendant"); O'Neill v. United States, 231 Ct.Cl. 823, 826
31 (1982) (sovereign acts doctrine applies where, "[w]ere [the] contracts exclusively between private parties, the
32 party hurt by such governing action could not claim compensation from the other party for the governing
33 action"). The dissent ignores these statements (including the statement from Jones, from which case Horowitz
34 drew its reasoning literally verbatim), when it says, post at 931, that the sovereign acts cases do not emphasize
35 the need to treat the government-as-contractor the same as a private party.
36 [United States v. Winstar Corp. 518 U.S. 839 (1996)]
37

38 "When a State engages in ordinary commercial ventures, it acts like a private person, outside the area of its
39 "core" responsibilities, and in a way unlikely to prove essential to the fulfillment of a basic governmental
40 obligation. A Congress that decides to regulate those state commercial activities rather than to exempt the
41 State likely believes that an exemption, by treating the State differently from identically situated private
42 persons, would threaten the objectives of a federal regulatory program aimed primarily at private conduct.
43 Compare, e.g., 12 U.S.C. §1841(b) (1994 ed., Supp. III) (exempting state companies from regulations covering
44 federal bank holding companies); 15 U.S.C. §77c(a)(2) (exempting state-issued securities from federal
45 securities laws); and 29 U.S.C. §652(5) (exempting States from the definition of "employer[s]" subject to federal
46 occupational safety and health laws), with 11 U.S.C. §106(a) (subjecting States to federal bankruptcy court
47 judgments); 15 U.S.C. §1122(a) (subjecting States to suit for violation of Lanham Act); 17 U.S.C. §511(a)
48 (subjecting States to suit for copyright infringement); 35 U.S.C. §271(h) (subjecting States to suit for patent
49 infringement). And a Congress that includes the State not only within its substantive regulatory rules but also
50 (expressly) within a related system of private remedies likely believes that a remedial exemption would similarly
51 threaten that program. See Florida Prepaid Postsecondary Ed. Expense Bd. v. College Savings Bank, ante, at
52 ____ (Stevens, J., dissenting). It thereby avoids an enforcement gap which, when allied with the pressures of a
53 competitive marketplace, could place the State's regulated private competitors at a significant disadvantage.

54 "These considerations make Congress' need to possess the power to condition entry into the market upon a
55 waiver of sovereign immunity (as "necessary and proper" to the exercise of its commerce power) unusually
56 strong, for to deny Congress that power would deny Congress the power effectively to regulate private conduct.
57 Cf. California v. Taylor, 353 U.S. 553, 566 (1957). At the same time they make a State's need to exercise
58 sovereign immunity unusually weak, for the State is unlikely to have to supply what private firms already
59 supply, nor may it fairly demand special treatment, even to protect the public purse, when it does so. Neither
60 can one easily imagine what the Constitution's founders would have thought about the assertion of sovereign
61 immunity in this special context. These considerations, differing in kind or degree from those that would support

1 a general congressional "abrogation" power, indicate that Parden 's holding is sound, irrespective of this
2 Court's decisions in Seminole Tribe of Fla. v. Florida, 517 U.S. 44 (1996), and Alden v. Maine, ante , p. ____.
3 [College Savings Bank v. Florida Prepaid Postsecondary Education Expense, 527 U.S. 666 (1999)]

4 **3 The constitution is law for government, not the people¹**

5 The constitution not only binds no citizens now, but it never did bind any citizens. It never bound citizens, because it was
6 never agreed to by citizens in such a manner as to make it, on general principles of law and reason, binding upon them.

7 "A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he
8 administer or execute them."
9 [United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]

10 Those who administer our government take an oath to be bound by it pursuant to Article 6 of the Constitution.

11 *United States Constitution, Article. VI.*

12 *The Senators and Representatives before mentioned, and the Members of the several State Legislatures, and all*
13 *executive and judicial Officers, both of the United States and of the several States, **shall be bound by Oath or***
14 ***Affirmation, to support this Constitution**; but no religious Test shall ever be required as a Qualification to any*
15 *Office or public Trust under the United States.*

16 But what does "support this Constitution" really mean? Does that mean "obey" the constitution? That doesn't seem to be
17 the way the courts interpret it, at least. The courts in our corrupted government behave more like a protection racket for a
18 mafia than a guardian of the sacred rights of individuals. This kind of protection of criminal activity is called
19 "racketeering" and it is among the most serious of all crimes. See 18 U.S.C. §1951.

20 Therefore, those who serve us as officers within the government are the only ones for whom the Constitution can be called
21 "law" or impose any duty in any legitimate sense:

22 **"And the Constitution itself is in every real sense a law-the lawmakers being the people themselves, in whom**
23 **under our system all political power and sovereignty primarily resides, and through whom such power and**
24 **sovereignty primarily speaks. It is by that law, and not otherwise, that the legislative, executive, and judicial**
25 **agencies which it created exercise such political authority as they have been permitted to possess. The**
26 **Constitution speaks for itself in terms so plain that to misunderstand their import is not rationally possible.**
27 **'We the People of the United States,' it says, 'do ordain and establish this Constitution.' Ordain and establish!**
28 **These are definite words of enactment, and without more would stamp what follows with the dignity and**
29 **character of law. The framers of the Constitution, however, were not content to let the matter rest here, but**
30 **provided explicitly-'This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance**
31 **thereof; ... shall be the supreme Law of the Land.'** (Const. art. 6, cl. 2.) **The supremacy of the Constitution as**
32 **law is thus declared without qualification. That supremacy is absolute; the supremacy of a statute enacted by**
33 **Congress is not absolute but conditioned upon its being made in pursuance of the Constitution.** And a
34 **judicial tribunal, clothed by that instrument with complete judicial power, and, therefore, by the very nature of**
35 **the power, required to ascertain and apply the law to the facts in every case or proceeding properly brought for**
36 **adjudication, must apply the supreme law and reject the inferior stat-** [298 U.S. 238, 297] **ute whenever the two**
37 **conflict. In the discharge of that duty, the opinion of the lawmakers that a statute passed by them is valid must**
38 **be given great weight, Adkins v. Children's Hospital, 261 U.S. 525, 544 , 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238; but their**
39 **opinion, or the court's opinion, that the statute will prove greatly or generally beneficial is wholly irrelevant to**
40 **the inquiry. Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States, 295 U.S. 495, 549 , 550 S. , 55 S.Ct. 837, 97 A.L.R. 947. "**
41 **[Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936)]**

42 The Constitution therefore is "law" written by We the People which applies exclusively to and "governs" those who work
43 in the government and who take an oath to obey it. This is exactly how the Supreme Court described this relationship when
44 they said:

45 "It is again to antagonize Chief Justice Marshall, when he said: '**The government of the Union**, then (whatever
46 may be the influence of this fact on the case), **is emphatically and truly a government of the people [We The**
47 **People]. In form and in substance it emanates from them.** Its powers are granted by them, and are to be
48 exercised directly on them and for their benefit. This government is acknowledged by all to be one of
49 enumerated powers.' 4 Wheat. 404, 4 L.Ed. 601."

¹ Adapted from the following resource:

No Treason: The Constitution of No Authority, Lysander Spooner: <http://fanguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/SpoonerLysander/NoTreason.htm>

1 [Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901)]

2 “The words ‘people of the United States’ and ‘citizens,’ are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They
3 both describe the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and **who**
4 **hold the power and conduct the government through their representatives**. They are what we familiarly call
5 the ‘sovereign people,’ and every citizen is one of this people, and a constituent member of this sovereignty. ...”
6 [Boyd v. State of Nebraska, [143 U.S. 135](#) (1892)]

7 The U.S. Supreme Court identifies the Constitution as a “compact”:

8 “The people of the United States **erected their Constitutions**, or forms of government, to establish justice, to
9 promote the general welfare, to secure the blessings of liberty; and to protect their persons and property from
10 violence. **The purposes for which men enter into society will determine the nature and terms of the social**
11 **compact**; and as they are the foundation of the legislative power, they will decide what are the proper objects of
12 it: The nature, and ends of legislative power will limit the exercise of it.”
13 [Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386, 1798 WL 587 (1798)]

14 “In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly
15 acquired by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. **Our government is**
16 **founded upon compact [consent expressed in a written contract called a Constitution or in positive law].**
17 **Sovereignty was, and is, in the people [as individuals: that’s you!].”**
18 [Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]

19 A “compact” is a contract or agreement:

20 “**Compact**, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working
21 agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties,
22 which creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties,
23 in their distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property
24 or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact
25 clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty.”
26 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]

27 It is a general principle of law and reason, that a written instrument such as the Constitution is binds no one until he has
28 signed it or consented to it in some way. This principle is so inflexible a one, that even though a man is unable to write his
29 name, he must still “make his mark,” before he is bound by a written contract. This custom was established ages ago, when
30 few men could write their names; when a clerk -- that is, a man who could write -- was so rare and valuable a person, that
31 even if he were guilty of high crimes, he was entitled to pardon, on the ground that the public could not afford to lose his
32 services. Even at that time, a written contract must be signed; and men who could not write, either “made their mark,” or
33 signed their contracts by stamping their seals upon wax affixed to the parchment on which their contracts were written.
34 Hence the custom of affixing seals, that has continued to this time.

35 The law holds, and reason declares, that if a written instrument is not signed, the presumption must be that the party to be
36 bound by it, did not choose to sign it, or to bind himself by it. And law and reason both give him until the last moment, in
37 which to decide whether he will sign it, or not. Neither law nor reason requires or expects a man to agree to an instrument,
38 until it is written; for until it is written, he cannot know its precise legal meaning. And when it is written, and he has had the
39 opportunity to satisfy himself of its precise legal meaning, he is then expected to decide, and not before, whether he will
40 agree to it or not. And if he does not THEN sign it, his reason is supposed to be, that he does not choose to enter into such a
41 contract. The fact that the instrument was written for him to sign, or with the hope that he would sign it, goes for nothing.

42 Where would be the end of fraud and litigation, if one party could bring into court a written instrument, without any
43 signature, and claim to have it enforced, upon the ground that it was written for another man to sign? that this other man
44 had promised to sign it? that he ought to have signed it? that he had had the opportunity to sign it, if he would? but that he
45 had refused or neglected to do so? Yet that is the most that could ever be said of the Constitution. The very judges, who
46 profess to derive all their authority from the Constitution -- from an instrument that nobody ever signed -- would spurn any
47 other instrument, not signed, that should be brought before them for adjudication. The very men who drafted it, never
48 signed it in any way to bind themselves by it, AS A CONTRACT. And not one of them probably ever would have signed it
49 in any way to bind himself by it, AS A CONTRACT.

50 There are, of course, cases where consent may be procured implicitly or tacitly and not in writing, but these cases are few
51 and do not and cannot pertain to the enforcement of the provisions of the Constitution or any laws passed in furtherance of

1 it against a private citizen. For instance, if a renter agrees verbally to sign a lease and never does, and yet later moves into
2 the premises without signing it, he is presumed to consent to the lease agreement.

3 *"Implied consent. That manifested by signs, actions, or facts, or by inaction or silence, which raise a
4 presumption that the consent has been given. For example, when a corporation does business in a state it
5 impliedly consents to be subject to the jurisdiction of that state's courts in the event of tortious conduct, even
6 though it is not incorporated in that state. Most every state has a statute implying the consent of one who drives
7 upon its highways to submit to some type of scientific test or tests measuring the alcoholic content of the
8 driver's blood. In addition to implying consent, these statutes usually provide that if the result of the test shows
9 that the alcohol content exceeds a specified percentage, then a rebuttable presumption of intoxication arises."
10 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, pp. 276-277]*

11 This concept of implied consent, however, does not properly extend to the enforcement of laws passed in furtherance of the
12 Constitution against private citizens. Some ignorant persons would say, for instance, that a domicile of a person in a place
13 is sufficient to justify enforcement of civil laws of that venue against that person. However, domicile requires more than
14 just physical presence in a place. The government doesn't OWN private land and isn't the landlord. The only land they
15 own is federal territory and this federal territory is the only land they can play landlord over by passing laws. Instead,
16 domicile requires the coincidence of physical presence now or in the past AND consent to be bound by the laws of that
17 place. This requirement for consent, in fact, is the foundation of the Declaration of Independence: Consent of the governed.
18 When a person chooses a domicile in a place, he consents to the civil laws of that place, and he can have a domicile in a
19 place that he doesn't physically reside in at the time. Criminal laws don't require his consent but civil laws do. In that
20 sense, one's choice of domicile is a choice to procure the civil (not criminal) protection of the sovereign within a specific
21 jurisdiction and it has the practical effect of turning a sovereign "transient foreigner" protected by the common law into a
22 "subject" who is a slave to the government and to statutory law that can only apply to federal territory.

23 *"Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in
24 transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the
25 Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates
26 universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter
27 obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter. Of course,
28 the situs of property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most
29 obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located."
30 [Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954)]*

31 Courts and public servants frequently and self-servingly try to hide the nature of the consensual transaction called
32 "domicile" undertaken to procure government protection by hiding the consensual aspect of the transaction. They will, for
33 instance, try to refer to this consent instead as "an intent to permanently remain in a place".

34 *"domicile. A person's legal home. That place where a man has his true, fixed, and permanent home and
35 principal establishment, and to which whenever he is absent he has the intention of returning. Smith v. Smith,
36 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94. Generally, physical presence within a state and the intention to make it one's
37 home are the requisites of establishing a "domicile" therein. The permanent residence of a person or the place
38 to which he intends to return even though he may actually reside elsewhere. A person may have more than one
39 residence but only one domicile. The legal domicile of a person is important since it, rather than the actual
40 residence, often controls the jurisdiction of the taxing authorities and determines where a person may
41 exercise the privilege of voting and other legal rights and privileges."
42 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485]*

43 All such machinations to remove the requirement for consent from the definition of domicile constitute an attempt to bring
44 a people under the involuntary subjection of political personages who would otherwise have no authority. This elaborate
45 scam to subjugate and tax the people is exhaustively described below:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

46 Moreover, a written instrument must, in law and reason, not only be signed, but must also be delivered to the party (or to
47 someone for him), in whose favor it is made, before it can bind the party making it. The signing is of no effect, unless the
48 instrument be also delivered. And a party is at perfect liberty to refuse to deliver a written instrument, after he has signed it.
49 The Constitution was not only never signed by anybody, but it was never delivered by anybody, or to anybody's agent or
50 attorney. It can therefore be of no more validity as a contract, then can any other instrument that was never signed or
51 delivered.

1 As further evidence of the general sense of mankind, as to the practical necessity there is that all men's IMPORTANT
2 contracts, especially those of a permanent nature, should be both written and signed, the following facts are pertinent.

3 For nearly two hundred years -- that is, since 1677 -- there has been on the statute book of England, and the same, in
4 substance, if not precisely in letter, has been re-enacted, and is now in force, in nearly all the states of this Union, a statute,
5 the general object of which is to declare that no action shall be brought to enforce contracts of the more important class,
6 UNLESS THEY ARE PUT IN WRITING, AND SIGNED BY THE PARTIES TO BE HELD CHARGEABLE UPON
7 THEM.

8 The principle of the statute, be it observed, is, not merely that written contracts shall be signed, but also that all contracts,
9 except for those specially exempted -- generally those that are for small amounts, and are to remain in force for but a short
10 time -- SHALL BE BOTH WRITTEN AND SIGNED.

11 The reason of the statute, on this point, is, that it is now so easy a thing for men to put their contracts in writing, and sign
12 them, and their failure to do so opens the door to so much doubt, fraud, and litigation, that men who neglect to have their
13 contracts -- of any considerable importance -- written and signed, ought not to have the benefit of courts of justice to
14 enforce them. And this reason is a wise one; and that experience has confirmed its wisdom and necessity, is demonstrated
15 by the fact that it has been acted upon in England for nearly two hundred years, and has been so nearly universally adopted
16 in this country, and that nobody thinks of repealing it.

17 We all know, too, how careful most men are to have their contracts written and signed, even when this statute does not
18 require it. For example, most men, if they have money due them, of no larger amount than five or ten dollars, are careful to
19 take a note for it. If they buy even a small bill of goods, paying for it at the time of delivery, they take a receipted bill for it.
20 If they pay a small balance of a book account, or any other small debt previously contracted, they take a written receipt for
21 it.

22 Furthermore, the law everywhere (probably) in our country, as well as in England, requires that a large class of contracts,
23 such as wills, deeds, etc., shall not only be written and signed, but also sealed, witnessed, and acknowledged. And in the
24 case of married women conveying their rights in real estate, the law, in many States, requires that the women shall be
25 examined separate and apart from their husbands, and declare that they sign their contracts free of any fear or compulsion
26 of their husbands.

27 Such are some of the precautions which the laws require, and which individuals -- from motives of common prudence, even
28 in cases not required by law -- take, to put their contracts in writing, and have them signed, and, to guard against all
29 uncertainties and controversies in regard to their meaning and validity. And yet we have what purports, or professes, or is
30 claimed, to be a contract or compact-- the Constitution -- made by men who are now all dead, and who never had any
31 power to bind US, but which (it is claimed) has nevertheless bound generations of men, consisting of many millions, and
32 which (it is claimed) will be binding upon all the millions that are to come; but which nobody ever signed, sealed,
33 delivered, witnessed, or acknowledged; and which few persons, compared with the whole number that are claimed to be
34 bound by it, have ever read, or even seen, or ever will read, or see. And of those who ever have read it, or ever will read it,
35 scarcely any two, perhaps no two, have ever agreed, or ever will agree, as to what it means.

36 Moreover, this supposed contract, which would not be received in any court of justice sitting under its authority, if offered
37 to prove a debt of five dollars, owing by one man to another, is one by which -- AS IT IS GENERALLY INTERPRETED
38 BY THOSE WHO PRETEND TO ADMINISTER IT -- all men, women and children throughout the country, and through
39 all time, surrender not only all their property, but also their liberties, and even lives, into the hands of men who by this
40 supposed contract, are expressly made wholly irresponsible for their disposal of them. And we are so insane, or so wicked,
41 as to destroy property and lives without limit, in fighting to compel men to fulfill a supposed contract, which, inasmuch as
42 it has never been signed by anybody, is, on general principles of law and reason -- such principles as we are all governed by
43 in regard to other contracts -- the merest waste of paper, binding upon no citizen, fit only to be thrown into the fire; or, if
44 preserved, preserved only to serve as a witness and a warning of the folly and wickedness of mankind.

45 It is plain, then, that on general principles of law and reason -- such principles as we all act upon in courts of justice and in
46 common life -- the Constitution is no contract; that it binds only those who take an oath to obey it within the government;
47 that, on general principles of law and reason, those within the government who administer its provisions or laws passed in
48 furtherance of it against citizens who are not party to it are mere usurpers, and that everybody not only has the right, but is
49 morally bound, to treat them as such.

1 If the people of this country wish to maintain such a government as the Constitution describes, there is no reason in the
2 world why they should not sign the instrument itself, and thus make known their wishes in an open, authentic manner; in
3 such manner as the common sense and experience of mankind have shown to be reasonable and necessary in such cases;
4 AND IN SUCH MANNER AS TO MAKE THEMSELVES (AS THEY OUGHT TO DO) INDIVIDUALLY
5 RESPONSIBLE FOR THE ACTS OF THE GOVERNMENT. But neither our public servants nor any member of the
6 public have never been asked to sign it. And the only reason why they have never been asked to sign it, has been that it has
7 been known that they ever would sign it; that they were neither such fools nor knaves as they must have been to be willing
8 to sign it; that (at least as it has been practically interpreted) it is not what any sensible and honest man wants for himself;
9 nor such as he has any right to impose upon others. It is, to all moral intents and purposes, as destitute of obligations as the
10 compacts which robbers and thieves and pirates enter into with each other, but never sign.

11 If any considerable number of the people believe the Constitution to be good, why do they not sign it themselves, and make
12 laws for, and administer them upon, each other; leaving all other persons (who do not interfere with them) in peace? Until
13 they have tried the experiment for themselves, how can they have the face to impose the Constitution upon, or even to
14 recommend it to, others? Plainly the reason for the absurd and inconsistent conduct is that they want the Constitution, not
15 solely for any honest or legitimate use it can be to themselves or others, but for the dishonest and illegitimate power it gives
16 them over the persons and properties of others. But for this latter reason, all their eulogiums on the Constitution, all their
17 exhortations, and all their expenditures of money and blood to sustain it, would be wanting.

18 It is obvious that, on general principles of law and reason, there exists no such thing as a government created by, or resting
19 upon, any consent, compact, or agreement of "the people of the United States" with each other; that the only visible,
20 tangible, responsible government that exists, is that of a few individuals only, who act in concert, and call themselves by the
21 several names of senators, representatives, presidents, judges, marshals, treasurers, collectors, generals, colonels, captains,
22 etc., etc.

23 On general principles of law and reason, it is of no importance whatever that these few individuals profess to be the agents
24 and representatives of "the people of the United States"; since they can show no credentials from the people themselves;
25 they were never appointed as agents or representatives in any open, authentic, written manner by any specific individual
26 who signed the Constitution as a contract; they do not themselves know, and have no means of knowing, and cannot prove,
27 who their principals (as they call them) are individually; and consequently cannot, in law or reason, be said to have any
28 principals at all.

29 It is obvious, too, that if these alleged principals ever did appoint these pretended agents, or representatives, they appointed
30 them secretly (by secret ballot), and in a way to avoid all personal responsibility for their acts; that, at most, these alleged
31 principals put these pretended agents forward for the most criminal purposes, viz.: to plunder the people of their property,
32 and restrain them of their liberty; and that the only authority that these alleged principals have for so doing, is simply a
33 TACIT UNDERSTANDING among themselves that they will imprison, shoot, or hang every man who resists the exactions
34 and restraints which their agents or representatives may impose upon them.

35 Thus it is obvious that the only visible, tangible government we have is made up of these professed agents or
36 representatives of a secret band of robbers and murderers, who, to cover up, or gloss over, their robberies and murders, have
37 taken to themselves the title of "the people of the United States"; and who, on the pretense of being "the people of the
38 United States," assert their right to subject to their dominion, and to control and dispose of at their pleasure, all property and
39 persons found in the United States.

40 Those who like to argue with the conclusions of this section like to point to the following holding of the Supreme Court of
41 the United States. They will state that the purpose of the Constitution was to fix the chief defect of the Articles of
42 Confederation, which was that that the federal government at the time had no jurisdiction over people:

43 *Indeed, the question whether the Constitution should permit Congress to employ state governments as*
44 *regulatory agencies was a topic of lively debate among the Framers. Under the Articles of Confederation,*
45 *Congress lacked the authority in most respects to govern the people directly. In practice, Congress "could not*
46 *directly tax or legislate upon individuals; it had no explicit 'legislative' or 'governmental' power to make*
47 *binding 'law' enforceable as such.*" *Amar, Of Sovereignty and Federalism, 96 Yale L.J. 1425, 1447 (1987).*

48 *The inadequacy of this governmental structure was responsible in part for the Constitutional Convention.*
49 *Alexander Hamilton observed: "The great and radical vice in the construction of the existing Confederation is*
50 *in the principle of LEGISLATION for STATES or GOVERNMENTS, in their CORPORATE or COLLECTIVE*
51 *CAPACITIES, and as contra-distinguished from the INDIVIDUALS of whom they consist." The **2422*

1 Federalist No. 15, p. 108 (C. Rossiter ed. 1961). As Hamilton saw it, **“we must resolve to incorporate into our**
2 **plan those ingredients which may be considered as forming the characteristic difference between a league**
3 **and a government; we must extend the authority of the Union to the persons of the citizens—the only proper**
4 **objects of government.**” Id., at 109. The new National Government “must carry its agency to the persons of the
5 citizens. It must stand in need of no intermediate legislations.... The government of the Union, like that of each
6 State, must be able to address itself immediately to the hopes and fears of individuals.” Id., No. 16, at 116.

7 *164 The Convention generated a great number of proposals for the structure of the new Government, but two
8 quickly took center stage. Under the Virginia Plan, as first introduced by Edmund Randolph, Congress would
9 exercise legislative authority directly upon individuals, without employing the States as intermediaries. 1
10 Records of the Federal Convention of 1787, p. 21 (M. Farrand ed. 1911). Under the New Jersey Plan, as first
11 introduced by William Paterson, Congress would continue to require the approval of the States before
12 legislating, as it had under the Articles of Confederation. 1 id., at 243-244. These two plans underwent various
13 revisions as the Convention progressed, but they remained the two primary options discussed by the delegates.
14 One frequently expressed objection to the New Jersey Plan was that it might require the Federal Government to
15 coerce the States into implementing legislation. As Randolph explained the distinction, “[t]he true question is
16 whether we shall adhere to the federal plan [i.e., the New Jersey Plan], or introduce the national plan. The
17 insufficiency of the former has been fully displayed.... There are but two modes, by which the end of a Gen[eral]
18 Gov [ernment] can be attained: the 1st is by coercion as proposed by Mr. P [aterson’s] plan[, the 2nd] by real
19 legislation as prop[osed] by the other plan. **Coercion [is] impracticable, expensive, cruel to individuals....**
20 **We must resort therefore to a national Legislation over individuals.**” 1 id., at 255-256 (emphasis in original).
21 Madison echoed this view: “The practicability of making laws, with coercive sanctions, for the States as
22 political bodies, had been exploded on all hands.” 2 id., at 9.

23 Under one preliminary draft of what would become the New Jersey Plan, state governments would occupy a
24 position relative to Congress similar to that contemplated by the Act at issue in these cases: “[T]he laws of the
25 United States ought, as far as may be consistent with the common interests of the Union, to be carried into
26 execution by the judiciary and executive officers of the respective states, wherein the execution*165 thereof is
27 required.” 3 id., at 616. This idea apparently never even progressed so far as to be debated by the delegates, as
28 contemporary accounts of the Convention do not mention any such discussion. The delegates’ many
29 descriptions of the Virginia and New Jersey Plans speak only in general terms about whether Congress was to
30 derive its authority from the people or from the States, and whether it was to issue directives to individuals or to
31 States. See 1 id., at 260-280.

32 **In the end, the Convention opted for a Constitution in which Congress would exercise its legislative authority**
33 **directly over individuals rather than over States;** for a variety of reasons, it rejected the New Jersey Plan in
34 favor of the Virginia Plan. 1 id., at 313. This choice was made clear to the subsequent state ratifying
35 conventions. Oliver Ellsworth, a member of the Connecticut delegation in Philadelphia, explained the
36 distinction to his State’s convention: **“This Constitution does not attempt to coerce sovereign bodies, states, in**
37 **their political capacity.... But this legal coercion singles out the ... individual.**” 2 J. Elliot, Debates on the
38 Federal Constitution 197 (2d ed. 1863). Charles Pinckney, another delegate at the Constitutional Convention,
39 emphasized to the South Carolina House of Representatives that in Philadelphia “the necessity of having a
40 government which should at once **2423 operate upon the people, and not upon the states, was conceived to be
41 indispensable by every delegation present.” 4 id., at 256. Rufus King, one of Massachusetts’ delegates, returned
42 home to support ratification by recalling the Commonwealth’s unhappy experience under the Articles of
43 Confederation and arguing: **“Laws, to be effective, therefore, must not be laid on states, but upon**
44 **individuals.**” 2 id., at 56. At New York’s convention, Hamilton (another delegate in Philadelphia) exclaimed:
45 “But can we believe that one state will ever suffer itself to be used as an instrument of coercion? The thing is a
46 dream; it is impossible. Then we are brought to this dilemma—either a federal *166 standing army is to enforce
47 the requisitions, or the federal treasury is left without supplies, and the government without support. What, sir,
48 is the cure for this great evil? Nothing, but to enable the national laws to operate on individuals, in the same
49 manner as those of the states do.” 2 id., at 233. At North Carolina’s convention, Samuel Spencer recognized
50 that “all the laws of the Confederation were binding on the states in their political capacities, ... but now the
51 thing is entirely different. **The laws of Congress will be binding on individuals.**” 4 id., at 153.

52 **In providing for a stronger central government, therefore, the Framers explicitly chose a Constitution that**
53 **confers upon Congress the power to regulate individuals, not States.** As we have seen, the Court has
54 consistently respected this choice. We have always understood that even where Congress has the authority
55 under the Constitution to pass laws requiring or prohibiting certain acts, it lacks the power directly to compel
56 the States to require or prohibit those acts. E.g., [FERC v. Mississippi, 456 U.S., at 762-766, 102 S.Ct., at 2138-](#)
57 [2141; Hodel v. Virginia Surface Mining & Reclamation Assn., Inc., 452 U.S., at 288-289, 101 S.Ct., at 2366;](#)
58 [Lane County v. Oregon, 7 Wall., at 76.](#) The allocation of power contained in the Commerce Clause, for
59 example, authorizes Congress to regulate interstate commerce directly; it does not authorize Congress to
60 regulate state governments’ regulation of interstate commerce.
61 [New York v. U.S., 505 U.S. 144, 112 S.Ct. 2408 (U.S.N.Y.,1992)]

62 The key thing to notice about the above holding of the Supreme Court is that:

1. The ruling very deliberately doesn't define exactly which "citizens" and "individuals" they are referring to. If they identified who these entities were, they would spill the beans on their very limited jurisdiction.
2. The only "individuals" or "citizens" to which they can be referring are those with a domicile on federal territory and NOT within any state of the Union, except possibly in federal areas within the exterior limits of a state of the Union.

"It is no longer open to question that the general government, unlike the states, *Hammer v. Dagenhart*, [247 U.S. 251, 275](#), 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724, possesses no inherent power in respect of the internal affairs of the states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation."
[*Carter v. Carter Coal Co.*, [298 U.S. 238](#), 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]

3. Those who are statutory "citizens" under 8 U.S.C. §1401 or "residents" under 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A) are those with a legal domicile on federal territory. These are the only "citizens" to which they can possibly be referring to. Constitutional "citizens of the United States" as described in the Fourteenth Amendment are not included in the statutory definition of "citizen" found in 8 U.S.C. §1401 and cannot lawfully be included because they are beyond the legislative reach of the federal government. This is exhaustively explained in the memorandum of law below:

[Why You Are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but Not Statutory Citizen](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.006
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Consequently, the facts established in this section survive the only argument against them that we have been confronted with to date. The Constitution does not obligate those within the states who are allegedly party to it. The states are the AUTHOR of that law, not the SUBJECT of it:

"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law for it is the author and source of law;"
[*Yick Wo v. Hopkins*, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

"Under our form of government, the legislature is NOT supreme. It is only one of the organs of that ABSOLUTE SOVEREIGNTY which resides in the whole body of the PEOPLE; like other bodies of the government, it can only exercise such powers as have been delegated to it, and when it steps beyond that boundary, its acts.. are utterly VOID."
[*Billings v. Hall*, 7 CA. 1]

The Constitution therefore obligates only those in the government charged with implementing it and it confers jurisdiction only over federal territory, domiciliaries, property, and franchises, which collectively are the "community property" of the states in the "marriage contract" among the states called the Constitution.

"But, indeed, no private person has a right to complain, by suit in Court, on the ground of a breach of the Constitution. The Constitution, it is true, is a compact, but he is not a party to it. The States are the parties to it. And they may complain. If they do, they are entitled to redress. Or they may waive the right to complain. If they do, the right stands waived. Could not the States, in their sovereign capacities, or Congress (if it has the power) as their agent, forgive such a breach of the Constitution, on the part of a State, as that of imposing a tax on imports, or accept reparation for it? In case this were done, what would become of the claims of private persons, for damages for such breach? To let such claims be set up against the forgiven party, would be to do away with the forgiveness. No, if there existed such claimants, they would have to appeal, each to his own sovereign for redress. It was that sovereign's business to get enough from the offending sovereign, to cover all private losses of his own citizens-and if he did not get enough to do that, those citizens must look to him, alone for indemnity."
[*Padelford, Fay & Co. v. Mayor and Aldermen of City of Savannah*, 14 Ga. 438, WL 1492, (1854)]

In conclusion, the CONstitution is a CON. It is intended solely to concentrate power into a band of secretly elected usurpers for the purposes of creating an oligarchy of persons who are not directly or personally responsible to the people they are supposed to serve for their actions. It is intended to make what otherwise would be sovereigns into subjects and slaves of political rulers and political correctness.

4 What is "law"?: The government is systematically LYING to you about what it means²

"Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You? They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; the Lord our God shall cut them off."
[*Psalm 94:20-23*, Bible, NKJV]

² Derived from: *What is "law"?*, Form #05.048; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 “Law” as legally defined ISN'T ***everything*** the legislature passes, but only a VERY small subset. You are being
2 systematically LIED to by your public servants about this HUGELY IMPORTANT subject. Wise up! Don't drink their
3 “Kool-Aide”.

4 **4.1 Introduction**

5 A VERY important thing to learn is what is the LEGAL definition of “law” and what classifies as “law” generally? This
6 memorandum of law contains some authorities on this subject derived from many different places on the Sovereignty
7 Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) website.

8 To summarize the requirements to qualify as “law” in a governmental sense from this page:

- 9 1. It must apply equally to ALL. It cannot compel INEQUALITY of treatment between any man or class of men.
- 10 2. It cannot do collectively what people individually cannot NATURALLY do. In other words, in the words of [Frederic Bastiat](#),
11 it aggregates the individual right of self-defense into a collective body so that it can be delegated. A single
12 human CANNOT delegate a right he does not individually ALSO possess, which indirectly implies that no GROUP of
13 men called “government” can have any more COLLECTIVE rights under the collective entity rule than a single human
14 being. [Click here](#) for a video on the subject.
- 15 3. It cannot punish a citizen for an innocent action that was not a crime or not demonstrated to produce measurable harm.
16 The ability to PROVE such harm with evidence in court is called “standing”.
- 17 4. It cannot compel the redistribution of wealth between two private parties. This is ESPECIALLY true if it is called a
18 “tax”.
- 19 5. It cannot interfere with or impair the right of contracts between PRIVATE parties. That means it cannot compel
20 income tax withholding unless one or more of the parties to the withholding are ALREADY public officers in the
21 government.
- 22 6. It cannot interfere with the use or enjoyment or CONTROL over private property, so long as the use injures no one.
23 Implicit in this requirement is that it cannot FAIL to recognize the right of private property or force the owner to
24 donate it to a PUBLIC USE or PUBLIC PURPOSE. In the common law, such an interference is called a “trespass”.
- 25 7. The rights it conveys must attach to LAND rather than the CIVIL STATUS (e.g. “taxpayer”, “citizen”, “resident”, etc.)
26 of the people ON that land. One can be ON land within a PHYSICAL state WITHOUT being legally “WITHIN” that
27 state (a corporation) as an [officer of the government or corporation \(Form #05.042\)](#) called a “citizen” or “resident”.
28 7.1. See [Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008](#).
29 7.2. [Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4](#) covers how LAND and STATUS are deliberately
30 confused through equivocation in order to [KIDNAP people's identity \(Form #05.046\)](#) and transport it illegally to
31 federal territory.
32 (*“It is locality that is determinative of the application of the Constitution, in such matters as judicial procedure,
33 and not the status of the people who live in it.” [Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)]*)
- 34 8. It must provide a remedy AFTER an injury occurs. It may not PREVENT injuries before they occur. Anything that
35 operates in a PREVENTIVE rather than CORRECTIVE mode is a franchise. There is no standing in a REAL court to
36 sue WITHOUT first demonstrating such an injury to the PRIVATE or NATURAL rights of the Plaintiff or VICTIM.
- 37 9. It cannot acquire the “force of law” from the consent of those it is enforced against. In other words, it cannot be an
38 agreement or contract. All franchises and licensing, by the way, are types of contracts.
- 39 10. It does not include compacts, contracts between private people and governments. Rights that are INALIENABLE
40 cannot be contracted away, even WITH consent.
- 41 11. It cannot, at any time, be called “voluntary”. Congress and even the U.S. Supreme Court call the IRC Subtitle a
42 “income tax” voluntary.
- 43 12. It does not include franchises, licenses, or civil statutory codes, all of which derive ALL of their force of law from your
44 consent in choosing a [civil domicile \(Form #05.002\)](#).

45 Any violation of the above rules is what the Bible calls “devises evil by law” in Psalm 94:20-23 as indicated at the
46 beginning of the previous section.

47 The ONLY thing we are aware of that satisfies ALL of the above criteria is:

- 48 1. The criminal law.
- 49 2. The common law, which is based on EQUITY AND EQUALITY of all parties.

1 Everything else only applies to a SUBSET of the society or class within society, and therefore does NOT apply equally to
2 all.

3 **"If the court sanctions the power of discriminating taxation, and nullifies the uniformity mandate of the**
4 **Constitution," as said by one who has been all his life a student of our institutions, "it will mark the hour**
5 **when the sure decadence of our present government will commence." [. . .] The legislation, in the**
6 **discrimination it makes, is class legislation. Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or**
7 **in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation,**
8 **and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society [e.g. wars,**
9 **political conflict, violence, anarchy]."**
10 [Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895)]

11 **"Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned**
12 **money or "benefits", privileges, or franchises, from the government] that war in your members [and your**
13 **democratic governments]? You lust [after other people's money] and do not have, You murder [the unborn to**
14 **increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your**
15 **government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your**
16 **idleness]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the deceitful government]. You**
17 **ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and**
18 **adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship [statutory "citizenship"] with the world [for the governments of**
19 **the world] is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [STATUTORY "citizen", "resident",**
20 **"inhabitant", "person" franchisee] of the world [or the governments of the world] makes himself an enemy of**
21 **God."**
22 [James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

23 All of your freedom and autonomy derives from **EQUALITY** [between YOU and the government in court], and therefore the only thing
24 that can be "law" in a truly and perfectly free society is the CRIMINAL law. We cover this extensively in [Form #05.033](#) and [Video 1](#)
25 [of our Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021](#). Everything that produces INEQUALITY MUST be voluntary AND God
26 FORBIDS CHRISTIANS from volunteering in relation to governments or civil rulers!

27 **"I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers;**
28 **and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise**
29 **or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their**
30 **[man/government worshipping socialist] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?**

31 **"Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and**
32 **persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.'"**

33 So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up
34 their voices and wept.
35 [Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

36
37 **"You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan**
38 **government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by**
39 **becoming a "resident" or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against**
40 **Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely**
41 **be a snare to you."**
42 [Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

43 SATAN'S MAIN SOURCE OF STRENGTH is tempting people to GIVE UP EQUALITY and rights in exchange for
44 privileges, franchises, or "benefits". That's what the serpent did in the garden and that's what every government since then
45 has made a BUSINESS out of called a "franchise".

46 **"Again, the devil took Him [Jesus] up on an exceedingly high [civil/legal status above all other humans]**
47 **mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these**
48 **things ["BENEFITS"] I will give You if You will fall down [BELOW Satan but ABOVE other humans] and**
49 **worship [serve as a PUBLIC OFFICER] me."**

50 **Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and**
51 **Him only you shall serve.'"**

52 **Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him."**
53 [Matt. 4:8-11, Bible, NKJV]

1 If you want a dramatization of the above temptation, watch the following video on our site:

[Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM](http://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/)
<http://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>

2 All civil societies are based on compact and therefore contract. Since Christians cannot contract with secular governments or civil rulers,
3 they cannot become subject to man's [pagan civil franchise statutes](#) and may be governed only by the common law and God's law:

4 **"Our government is founded upon compact. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people.** *It was entrusted by them,*
5 *as far as was necessary for the purpose of forming a good government, to the Federal Convention; and the*
6 *Convention executed their trust, by effectually separating the Legislative, Judicial, and Executive powers;*
7 *which, in the contemplation of our Constitution, are each a branch of the sovereignty. The well-being of the*
8 *whole depends upon keeping each department within its limits."*
9 *[Glass v. The Sloop Betsey, 3 U.S. 6, 3 Dall. 6, 1 L.Ed. 485 (1794)]*

10 **"There is but one law which, from its nature, needs unanimous consent. This is the social compact; for civil**
11 **association is the most voluntary of all acts. Every man being born free and his own master, no one, under**
12 **any pretext whatsoever, can make any man subject without his consent. To decide that the son of a slave is**
13 **born a slave is to decide that he is not born a man."**
14 *[The Social Contract or Principles of Political Right, Jean Jacques Rousseau, 1762, Book IV, Chapter 2]*

15 "Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, **"There is a certain people [the Jews, who today are the equivalent of**
16 **Christians] scattered and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of your kingdom; their [CIVIL**
17 **laws are different from all other people's [because they are God's laws!], and they do not keep the king's**
18 **[unjust] laws.** *Therefore it is not fitting for the king to let them remain. If it pleases the king, let a decree be*
19 *written that they be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who do the*
20 *work, to bring it into the king's treasuries."*
21 *[Esther 3:8-9, Bible, NKJV]*

22 "Those people who are not governed [ONLY] by GOD and His laws will be ruled by tyrants."
23 *[William Penn (after whom Pennsylvania was named)]*

24 "A free people [claim] their rights as derived from the laws of nature [God and His laws], and not as the gift of
25 [the [civil franchise statutes](#) enforced by] their chief magistrate [or any government law]."
26 *[Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134]*

27 **4.2 Law is a Delegation of authority from the true sovereign: The People³**

28 What is the purpose of law? First, let's define it:

29 **Law.** *That which is laid down, ordained, or established. A rule or method according to which phenomenon or*
30 *actions co-exist or follow each other. Law, in its generic sense, is a body of rules of action or conduct*
31 *prescribed by controlling authority[the "sovereign"], and having binding legal force. United States Fidelity*
32 *and Guaranty Co. v. Guenther, 281 U.S. 34, 50 S.Ct. 165, 74 L.Ed. 683. That which must be obeyed and*
33 *followed by citizens subject to sanctions or legal consequences is a law. **Law is a solemn expression of the will***
34 **of the supreme [sovereign] power of the State.** *Calif.Civil Code, §22.*

35 *The "law" of a state is to be found in its statutory and constitutional enactments, as interpreted by its courts,*
36 *and, in absence of statute law, in rulings of its courts. Dauer's Estate v. Zabel, 9 Mich.App. 176, 156 N.W.2d.*
37 *34, 37.*
38 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 884]*

39 In other words, the "sovereign" within any nation or state is the ruler of that state and makes all the rules and laws with the
40 explicit intention to provide the most complete protection for his, her, or their rights to life, liberty, and property. Different
41 political systems have different sovereigns. In England, which is a monarchy, the sovereign is the King so all laws are
42 enacted by Parliament by or through his delegated authority. In America, the "sovereign" is the People both individually
43 and collectively, "We the People", who created government to protect their collective and individual rights to life, liberty
44 and property. Here is how the Supreme Court describes it:

45 **"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law; but in our system,**
46 **while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the**
47 **people, by whom and for whom all government exists and acts."**

³ Derived from: [Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302, Section 3.3; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, [118 U.S. 356](#); 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886)]

2 Because the People in America are the sovereigns, because we are all equal under the law, and because we have no kings or
3 rulers above us, and because all people have a natural, God given, inviolable right to contract, then the Constitution was
4 used as the vehicle by which the people got together to exercise their sovereignty and power to contract in order to delegate
5 very limited and specific authority to the federal government. Any act done and any law passed by the federal government
6 which is not authorized by the Constitution is unlawful, because not authorized by the written contract called the
7 Constitution that is the source of ALL of their delegated authority. Again, here is how the Supreme Court describes our
8 system of government, which it says is based on “compact”.

9 *“In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly*
10 *acquired by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. **Our government is***
11 ***founded upon compact [consent expressed in a written contract called a Constitution or in positive law].***
12 ***Sovereignty was, and is, in the people.**”*
13 *[Glass v. The Sloop Betsey, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]*

14 Below is the legal definition of “compact” to prove our point that the Constitution and all federal law written in furtherance
15 of it are indeed a “contract”:

16 *“**Compact**, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working*
17 *agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties,*
18 *which creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties,*
19 *in their distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property*
20 *or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact*
21 *clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty.”*
22 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]*

23 Enacting a mutual agreement into positive law and which takes the form of a Constitution, then, becomes the vehicle for
24 proving the fact that the People collectively agreed and directly consented to allow the government to pass laws that will
25 protect their rights. When our federal government then passes laws or “acts”, the Congressional Record becomes the legal
26 evidence or proof of all of the elected representatives who consented to the agreement. Since we sent these representatives
27 to Washington D.C. to represent our interests, then the result is that we indirectly consented to allow them to bind us to any
28 new agreements or contracts (called statutes) written in furtherance of our interests. If the statute or law passed by
29 Congress will have an adverse impact on our rights, it can then be said that indirectly we consented or agreed to any
30 adverse impact, because the majority voted in favor of their elected representatives.

31 Public servants then, are just the apparatus or tool or machinery that the sovereign People use for protecting their life,
32 liberty, and property and thereby governing themselves. It is ironic that the most important single force that law is there to
33 protect from is disobedient public servants who want to usurp authority from the people. Our federal government
34 essentially is structured as an independent contractor to the sovereign states, and the contract is the Constitution. The
35 Contract delegated authority or jurisdiction only over foreign affairs and foreign commerce. There are a few very minor
36 exceptions to this general rule which we will discuss subsequently. As the definition above shows, the apparatus and
37 machinery of government is simply the “rudder” that steers the ship, but the Captain of the ship is the People individually
38 and collectively. In a true Republican Form of Government, the REAL government is the people individually and
39 collectively, and not their public servants.

40 Law is therefore the contractual method used by the sovereign for delegating his authority to those under him and for
41 governing and ruling the nation. Frederic Bastiat in his book The Law, further helps us define and understand the purpose
42 of law:

43 *We must remember that law is force, and that, consequently, the proper functions of the law cannot lawfully*
44 *extend beyond the proper functions of force. When law and force keep a person within the bounds of justice,*
45 *they impose nothing but a mere negation. **They oblige him only to abstain from harming others. They violate***
46 ***neither his personality, his liberty nor his property. They safeguard all of these. They are defensive; they***
47 ***defend equally the rights of all.***⁴

⁴ The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850.

1 So we can see that law is force and that it must apply equally to all if liberty is to be protected. If it applies unequally to
2 one class of persons over another, then it turns from being an instrument of liberty to an instrument of oppression and
3 tyranny.

4 Many people think the purpose of law is to promote public policy. According to Bastiat, the purpose of law is to remedy
5 injustice after it occurs, and there is a world of difference between these two opposing views. The law, in fact, is only there
6 for public protection, but NOT for public advocacy of what some bureaucrat “thinks” would be good. Law is a negative
7 concept and not a positive concept. Law is there to provide remedy for harm AFTER an injury occurs, not to encourage or
8 mandate some FUTURE good. Even the Bible agrees with this conclusion, where the Apostle Paul says:

9 *For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery,” “You shall not murder,” “You shall not steal,” “You*
10 *shall not bear false witness,” “You shall not covet,” and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up*
11 *in this saying, namely, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”*

12 Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.
13 [Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]
14

15 *“Do not strive with a man without cause, if he has done you no harm.”*
16 [Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

17 Our interpretation of what the above scriptures are saying is that you should not confront, interfere with, strive, or oppose a
18 man unless he has done you some personal harm or is about to cause you harm and you want to prevent it. Your legal
19 rights define and circumscribe the boundary over which he cannot cross without doing you harm. The act of him doing you
20 harm is referred to as “evil”. The law is the vehicle for rebuking and correcting the evil and harm under such circumstances
21 and that is its only legitimate purpose. As we made plain in the introduction to Chapter 1, Christians are commanded in
22 Eccl. 12:13-14 to “fear the Lord”, and “fearing the Lord” is defined in Prov. 8:13 as “hating evil”, which means eliminating
23 and opposing it at every opportunity. The process of acquiring knowledge about what is evil and hating evil is called
24 “morality”, and it is the purpose of parenting and every good government to develop and encourage morality in everyone in
25 society.

26 *“Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable*
27 *supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great*
28 *Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally*
29 *with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with*
30 *private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, “where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if*
31 *the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of*
32 *justice?” And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion.*
33 *Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and*
34 *experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.”*
35 [George Washington in his Farewell Address; SOURCE:
36 <http://fmguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/History/GWashingtonFarewell.htm> ; See also George
37 Washington’s Farewell Address Presented by Pastor Garrett Lear,
38 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6emyK7umXGg>]

39 Consequently, the purpose of the law from a spiritual and legal perspective is only to provide remedy for harm AFTER an
40 injury occurs, not to encourage or mandate some FUTURE good, “benefit”, or even civil political objective. Here is
41 another excerpt from Bastiat’s book, The Law, that explains this assertion:

42 **Law Is a Negative Concept**

43 *The harmlessness of the mission performed by law and lawful defense is self-evident; the usefulness is obvious;*
44 *and the legitimacy cannot be disputed.*

45 *As a friend of mine once remarked, this negative concept of law is so true that the statement, the purpose of the*
46 *law is to cause justice to reign, is not a rigorously accurate statement. It ought to be stated that the purpose of*
47 *the law is to prevent injustice from reigning. In fact, it is injustice, instead of justice, that has an existence of*
48 *its own. Justice is achieved only when injustice is absent.*

49 **But when the law, by means of its necessary agent, force, imposes upon men a regulation of labor, a method**
50 **or a subject of education, a religious faith or creed - then the law is no longer negative; it acts positively upon**
51 **people. It substitutes the will of the legislator for their own initiatives. When this happens, the people no**

1 longer need to discuss, to compare, to plan ahead; the law does all this for them. Intelligence becomes a
2 useless prop for the people; they cease to be men; they lose their personality, their liberty, their property.

3 Try to imagine a regulation of labor imposed by force that is not a violation of liberty; a transfer of wealth
4 imposed by force that is not a violation of property. If you cannot reconcile these contradictions, then you must
5 conclude that the law cannot organize labor and industry without organizing injustice.

6 Thomas Jefferson, one of our founding fathers, agreed with this philosophy when he said:

7 "With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing
8 more, fellow citizens--a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another
9 [prevent injustice, NOT promote justice], shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of
10 industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the
11 sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."
12 [Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

13 The purpose of the law also *cannot* be to promote charity, because charity and force are incompatible. Promoting charity
14 with the law is promoting INjustice, which cannot be the proper role of law. Law should only be used to prevent injustice.
15 Here is Bastiat's perspective from The Law again:

16 *The Law and Charity*

17 You say: "There are persons who have no money," and you turn to the law, but the law is not a breast that fills
18 itself with milk. Nor are the lacteal veins of the law supplied with milk from a source outside the society.
19 Nothing can enter the public treasury for the benefit of one citizen or one class unless other citizens and other
20 classes have been forced to send it in. If every person draws from the treasury the amount that he has put in
21 it, it is true that the law then plunders nobody. But this procedure does nothing for the persons who have no
22 money. It does not promote equality of income. The law can be an instrument of equalization only as it takes
23 from some persons and gives to other persons. When the law does this, it is an instrument of plunder.

24 Another word for plunder is theft. Whenever the government or the people use the law as an instrument of theft, and the
25 government as a Robinhood, then the purpose of government turns from preventing injustice to:

- 26 1. Punishing success by making people who work harder and earn more pay a higher percentage of their income in taxes.
27 This discourages a proper work ethic.
- 28 2. Robbing the rich to give to those who have the most votes. This causes democracies to devolve into "mobocracies"
29 eventually, as low income persons vote for persons who will rob the rich and give them something for nothing. (We
30 already have this, in that older people vote consistently for politicians who will expand and protect their social security
31 benefits, which aren't a trust fund at all, but instead are a Ponzi scheme paid for by younger workers, moving money
32 from hand-to-mouth)."
- 33 3. An agent of organized extortion and lawlessness.
- 34 4. A destabilizing force in society that undermines public trust and encourages political apathy (voter participation is the
35 lowest it has been in years.. ever wonder why).

36 Here is what the Supreme Court had to say about this type of plunder:

37 "To lay with one hand the power of government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it on
38 favored individuals.. is none the less robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation.
39 This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms."
40 [Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

41 "A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the
42 support of the government. The word [tax] has never thought to connote the
43 expropriation of money from one group for the benefit of another."
44 [U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

45 The U.S. Supreme Court in the landmark case of Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895) said the
46 following regarding what happens when the government becomes a Robinhood and tries to promote equality of result rather
47 than equality of opportunity. We end up with class warfare in society done using the force of law and a mobocracy
48 mentality:

1 *“The present assault upon capital is but the beginning. It will be but the stepping stone to others larger and*
2 *more sweeping, until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing*
3 *intensity and bitterness.*

4 ...

5 *The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation. Whenever a distinction is made in the*
6 *burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or*
7 *religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and*
8 *disturbance in society.”*

9 Routine use of government as a means to plunder and rob from its people through taxation is the foundation of socialism.
10 Socialism, therefore, is a form of institutionalized or organized crime. Socialism is also incompatible with Christianity, as
11 discussed in Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 4.2. Social Security, Medicare,
12 Unemployment taxes and other government entitlement programs are examples of socialist programs which amount to
13 organized crime to the extent that participation in them is compulsory or mandatory. For all practical purposes in today’s
14 society, participation in these programs is mandatory for the average employee. Therefore, our government has become an
15 organized crime ring that can and should be prosecuted under RICO laws ([18 U.S.C. §225](#)) for racketeering and extortion.

16 **4.3 How law protects the sovereign people: By limiting government power⁵**

17 The main purpose of law is to limit government power in order to protect and preserve, freedom, choice, and the
18 sovereignty of the people.

19 *“When we consider the nature and theory of our institutions of government, the principles upon*
20 *which they are supposed to rest, and review the history of their development, we are constrained to*
21 *conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal and*
22 *arbitrary power. Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source*
23 *of law; but in our system, while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government,*
24 *sovereignty itself remains with the people, by whom and for whom all government exists and acts.*
25 **And the law is the definition and limitation of power.”**
26 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

27 An important implication of the use of law to limit government power is the following inferences unavoidably arising from
28 it:

- 29 1. The purpose of law is to define and thereby limit government power.
- 30 2. All law acts as a delegation of authority order upon those serving in the government.
- 31 3. You cannot limit government power without definitions that are limiting.
- 32 4. A definition that does not limit the thing or class of thing defined is no definition at all from a legal perspective and
33 causes anything that depends on that definition to be political rather than legal in nature. By political, we mean a
34 function exercised ONLY by the LEGISLATIVE or EXECUTIVE branch.
- 35 5. Where the definitions in the law are clear, judges have no discretion to expand the meaning of words. Therefore the
36 main method of expanding government power and creating what the supreme court calls “arbitrary power” is to use
37 terms in the law that are vague, undefined, “general expressions”, or which don’t define the context implied.
- 38 6. We define “general expressions” as those which:
 - 39 6.1. The speaker is either not accountable or [REFUSES to be accountable](#) for the accuracy or truthfulness or definition
40 of the word or expression.
 - 41 6.2. Fail to recognize that there are multiple contexts in which the word could be used.
 - 42 6.2.1. CONSTITUTIONAL (States of the Union).
 - 43 6.2.2. STATUTORY (federal territory).
 - 44 6.3. Are susceptible to two or more CONTEXTS or interpretations, one of which the government representative
45 interpreting the context stands to benefit from handsomely. Thus, “equivocation” is undertaken, in which they
46 TELL you they mean the CONSTITUTIONAL interpretation but after receiving your form or pleading, interpret
47 it to mean the STATUTORY context.

48 [equivocation](#)

⁵ Source: Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 5; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

EQUIVOCATION, n. Ambiguity of speech; the use of words or expressions that are susceptible of a double signification. Hypocrites are often guilty of equivocation, and by this means lose the confidence of their fellow men. *Equivocation is incompatible with the Christian character and profession.*
[SOURCE: <http://1828.mshaffer.com/d/search/word/equivocation>]

Equivocation ("to call by the same name") is an [informal logical fallacy](#). It is the misleading use of a term with more than one [meaning](#) or [sense](#) (by glossing over which meaning is intended at a particular time). It generally occurs with [polysemic](#) words (words with multiple meanings).

Albeit in common parlance it is used in a variety of contexts, when discussed as a fallacy, equivocation only occurs when the arguer makes a word or phrase employed in two (or more) different senses in an argument appear to have the same meaning throughout.

It is therefore distinct from (semantic) [ambiguity](#), which means that the context doesn't make the meaning of the word or phrase clear, and [amphiboly](#) (or syntactical ambiguity), which refers to ambiguous sentence structure due to [punctuation](#) or [syntax](#).

[Wikipedia: *Equivocation*, Downloaded 9/15/2015; SOURCE: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Equivocation>]

6.4. [PRESUME](#) that all contexts are equivalent, meaning that CONSTITUTIONAL and STATUTORY are equivalent.

6.5. Fail to identify the specific context implied.

6.6. Fail to provide an actionable definition for the term that is useful as evidence in court.

6.7. Government representatives actively interfere with or even penalize efforts by the applicant to define the context of the terms so that they can protect their right to make injurious presumptions about their meaning.

7. Any attempt to assert any authority by anyone in government to add anything they want to the definition of a thing in the law unavoidably creates a government of UNLIMITED power.

8. Anyone who can add anything to the definition of a word in the law that does not expressly appear SOMEWHERE in the law is exercising a LEGISLATIVE and POLITICAL function of the LEGISLATIVE branch and is NOT acting as a judge or a jurist.

9. The only people in government who can act in a LEGISLATIVE capacity are the LEGISLATIVE branch under our system of three branches of government: LEGISLATIVE, EXECUTIVE, and JUDICIAL.

10. Any attempt to combine or consolidate any of the powers of each of the three branches into the other branch results in tyranny.

"When the legislative and executive powers are united in the same person, or in the same body of magistrates, there can be no liberty; because apprehensions may arise, lest the same monarch or senate should enact tyrannical laws, to execute them in a tyrannical manner."

Again, there is no liberty, if the judiciary power be not separated from the legislative and executive. Were it joined with the legislative, the life and liberty of the subject would be exposed to arbitrary control; for the judge would be then the legislator. Were it joined to the executive power, the judge might behave with violence and oppression [sound familiar?].

There would be an end of everything, were the same man or the same body, whether of the nobles or of the people, to exercise those three powers, that of enacting laws, that of executing the public resolutions, and of trying the causes of individuals."

[. . .]

In what a situation must the poor subject be in those republics! The same body of magistrates are possessed, as executors of the laws, of the whole power they have given themselves in quality of legislators. They may plunder the state by their general determinations; and as they have likewise the judiciary power in their hands, every private citizen may be ruined by their particular decisions."

[*The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section 6;*

SOURCE: http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm]

4.4 Two methods of creating "obligations" clarify the definition of "law"

The legal definition of "law" can be easily discerned by examining HOW "obligations" are created. The California Civil Code, Section 1427 defines what an obligation or duty is:

Civil Code - CIV

DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS [1427 - 3272.9]
(Heading of Division 3 amended by Stats. 1988, Ch. 160, Sec. 14.)
PART 1. OBLIGATIONS IN GENERAL [1427 - 1543] (Part 1 enacted 1872.)
TITLE 1. DEFINITION OF OBLIGATIONS [1427 - [1428.]] (Title 1 enacted 1872.)

1427. An obligation is a legal duty, by which a person is bound to do or not to do a certain thing.

(Enacted 1872.)

The California Civil Code and California Code of Civil Procedure then describe how obligations may lawfully be created. Section 22.2 of the California Civil Code (“CCC”) shows that the **common law** shall be the rule of decision in all the courts of this State. CCC section 1428 establishes that obligations are legal duties arising either from contract of the parties, or the operation of law (nothing else). CCCP section 1708 states that the obligations imposed by operation of law are only to abstain from injuring the person or property of another, or infringing upon any of his or her rights.

Civil Code - CIV
DEFINITIONS AND SOURCES OF LAW
(Heading added by Stats. 1951, Ch. 655, in conjunction with Sections 22, 22.1, and 22.2)

22.2. The common law of England, so far as it is not repugnant to or inconsistent with the Constitution of the United States, or the Constitution or laws of this State, is the rule of decision in all the courts of this State.
(Added by Stats. 1951, Ch. 655.)

Civil Code – CIV
DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS [1427 - 3272.9]
(Heading of Division 3 amended by Stats. 1988, Ch. 160, Sec. 14.)
PART 1. OBLIGATIONS IN GENERAL [1427 - 1543] (Part 1 enacted 1872.)
TITLE 1. DEFINITION OF OBLIGATIONS [1427 - [1428.]] (Title 1 enacted 1872.)

[1428.] Section Fourteen Hundred and Twenty-eight. An obligation arises either from:

One — The contract of the parties; or,

Two — The operation of law. An obligation arising from operation of law may be enforced in the manner provided by law, or by civil action or proceeding.

(Amended by Code Amendments 1873-74, Ch. 612.)

Civil Code – CIV
DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS [1427 - 3272.9]
(Heading of Division 3 amended by Stats. 1988, Ch. 160, Sec. 14.)
PART 3. OBLIGATIONS IMPOSED BY LAW [1708 - 1725]
(Part 3 enacted 1872.)

1708. Every person is bound, without contract, to abstain from injuring the person or property of another, or infringing upon any of his or her rights.

(Amended by Stats. 2002, Ch. 664, Sec. 38.5. Effective January 1, 2003.)

The phrase “operation of law” uses the word “law” and therefore implies REAL law. REAL law in turn consists of ONLY the common law and the Constitution, as we prove in this document.

Based on the above provisions of the California Civil Code, when anyone from the government seeks to enforce a “duty” or “obligation”, such as in tax correspondence, they have the burden of proof to demonstrate.

1. That you expressly consented to a contract with them. This would include:
 - 1.1. Written agreements.
 - 1.2. Trusts.
 - 1.3. Statutory franchises.

1 2. That “operation of law” is involved. In other words, that you injured a specific, identified flesh and blood person and
2 that such a person has standing to sue in a civil or common law action. THIS is what we refer to as “law” in this
3 document.

4 They must meet the above burden of proof with legally admissible evidence and may not satisfy that burden with either a
5 belief or a presumption. Pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610, neither beliefs or opinions constitute legally admissible
6 evidence. Likewise, a presumption is not legally admissible evidence for the same reason. We cover why presumptions are
7 not evidence in:

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8 In practice, they NEVER can meet the above burden of proof and consequently, you will always win when they send you a
9 tax collection notice if you know what you are doing and have read this document!

10 The first option above, contracts, is described in:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11 The first option, meaning contracts, is EXCLUDED from the definition of “law” based on the following.

12 *Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be “a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme*
13 *power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong.”*

14 [. . .]

15 *It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; **for a compact is a promise proceeding***
16 *from us. **law is a command directed to us.** The language of a compact is, “I will, or will not, do this”; that of a*
17 *law is, “thou shalt, or shalt not, do it.” It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in*
18 *point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. **In compacts we***
19 ***ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to***
20 ***act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all.** Upon these accounts law is defined to be “a*
21 *rule.”*

22 [*Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4*]

23 Real “law” is what the above refers to as “a rule of civil conduct”. By that definition, it can only refer to the common law.
24 Why? Because domicile is a prerequisite to enforcing civil STATUTES and it is voluntary and requires consent in some
25 form, as we prove in the following document:

Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 **4.5 Authorities on “law”**

27 *“**True Law** is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting;*
28 *it summons to duty by its commands and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its*
29 *commands or prohibitions upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin*
30 *to try to alter this law, nor is it allowable to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely.*
31 *We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate or People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an*
32 *expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be different laws at Rome or at Athens, or different laws now*
33 *and in the future, but one eternal and unchangeable law will be valid for all times and all nations, and there*
34 *will be one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of this law, its promulgator, and its enforcing*
35 *judge.”*

36 [*Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>*]

37 *“Power and law are not synonymous. In truth, they are frequently in opposition and irreconcilable. There is*
38 *God’s Law from which all equitable laws of man emerge and by which men must live if they are not to die in*
39 *oppression, chaos and despair. Divorced from God’s eternal and immutable Law, established before the*
40 *founding of the suns, man’s power is evil no matter the noble words with which it is employed or the motives*
41 *urged when enforcing it. Men of good will, mindful therefore of the Law laid down by God, will oppose*

1 governments whose rule is by men, and if they wish to survive as a nation they will destroy the [de facto]
2 government which attempts to adjudicate by the whim of venal judges.”
3 [Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

4 “Of liberty I would say that, in the whole plenitude of its extent, it is unobstructed action according to our will.
5 But rightful liberty is unobstructed action according to our will within limits drawn around us by the equal
6 rights of others [Form #05.033]. I do not add ‘within the limits of the law,’ because law is often but the tyrant’s
7 will, and always so when it violates the [PRIVATE] right of an individual.”
8 [Thomas Jefferson to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819, From: Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government, Section 1.2;
9 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff0100.htm>]

10 “I cannot subscribe to the omnipotence of a State Legislature, or that it is absolute and without control;
11 although its authority should not be expressly restrained by the Constitution, or fundamental law, of the State.
12 The people of the United States erected their Constitutions, or forms of government, to establish justice, to
13 promote the general welfare, to secure the blessings of liberty; and to protect their persons and property from
14 violence. The purposes for which men enter into society will determine the nature and terms of the social
15 compact; and as they are the foundation of the legislative power, they will decide what are the proper objects of
16 it: The nature, and ends of legislative power will limit the exercise of it. This fundamental principle flows from
17 the very nature of our free Republican governments, that no man should be compelled to do what the laws do
18 not require; nor to refrain from acts which the laws permit. **There are acts which the Federal, or State,**
19 **Legislature cannot do, without exceeding their authority. There are certain vital principles in our free**
20 **Republican governments, which will determine and over-rule an apparent and flagrant abuse of legislative**
21 **power; as to authorize manifest injustice by positive law; or to take away that security for personal liberty, or**
22 **private property, for the protection whereof of the government was established. An ACT of the Legislature**
23 **(for I cannot call it a law) contrary to the great first principles of the social compact, cannot be considered a**
24 **rightful exercise of legislative authority. The obligation of a law in governments established on express**
25 **compact, and on republican principles, must be determined by the nature of the power, on which it is**
26 **founded. A few instances will suffice to explain what I mean. A law that punished a citizen for an innocent**
27 **action, or, in other words, for an act, which, when done, was in violation of no existing law; a law that**
28 **destroys, or impairs, the lawful private contracts of citizens; a law that makes a man a Judge in his own**
29 **cause; or a law that takes property from A, and gives it to B; It is against all reason and justice, for a people**
30 **to entrust a Legislature with SUCH powers; and, therefore, it cannot be presumed that they have done it. The**
31 **genius, the nature, and the spirit, of our State Governments, amount to a prohibition of such acts of legislation;**
32 **and the general principles of law and reason forbid them. The Legislature may enjoin, permit, forbid, and**
33 **punish; they may declare new crimes; and establish rules of conduct for all its citizens in future cases; they may**
34 **command what is right, and prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence into guilt; or punish**
35 **innocence as a crime; or violate the right of an antecedent lawful private contract; or the right of private**
36 **property. To maintain that our Federal, or State, Legislature possesses such powers, if they had not been**
37 **expressly restrained; would, in my opinion, be a political heresy, altogether inadmissible in our free**
38 **republican governments.**”
39 [*Calder v. Bull*, 3 U.S. 386 (1798)]

40
41 **“To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to**
42 **bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a**
43 **robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree**
44 **under legislative forms.**

45 **Nor is it taxation. ‘A tax,’ says Webster’s Dictionary, ‘is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or**
46 **property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.’ ‘Taxes are burdens or charges**
47 **imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.’** Cooley, *Const.*
48 *Lim.*, 479.

49 Coulter, J., in *Northern Liberties v. St. John’s Church*, 13 Pa.St. 104 says, very forcibly, ‘I think the common
50 mind has everywhere taken in the understanding that **taxes are a public imposition, levied by authority of the**
51 **government for the purposes of carrying on the government in all its machinery and operations—that they**
52 **are imposed for a public purpose.**’ See, also *Pray v. Northern Liberties*, 31 Pa.St. 69; *Matter of Mayor of N.Y.*,
53 11 Johns., 77; *Camden v. Allen*, 2 Dutch., 398; *Sharpless v. Mayor*, *supra*; *Hanson v. Vernon*, 27 Ia., 47;
54 *Whiting v. Fond du Lac*, *supra*.”
55 [*Loan Association v. Topeka*, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

56
57 **“Law. That which is laid down, ordained, or established. A rule or method according to which phenomenon or**
58 **actions co-exist or follow each other. Law, in its generic sense, is a body of rules of action or conduct**
59 **prescribed by controlling authority, and having binding legal force. United States Fidelity and Guaranty Co. v.**
60 **Guenther**, 281 U.S. 34, 50 S.Ct. 165, 74 L.Ed. 683. That which must be obeyed and followed by citizens subject

1 to sanctions or legal consequences is a law. Law is a solemn expression of the will of the supreme power of the
2 State. Calif.Civil Code, §22.

3 The “law” of a state is to be found in its statutory and constitutional enactments, as interpreted by its courts,
4 and, in absence of statute law, in rulings of its courts. *Dauer’s Estate v. Zabel*, 9 Mich.App. 176, 156 N.W.2d.
5 34, 37.”

6 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 884; SOURCE:
7 <http://fmguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>]

8

9 **What Is Law?**

10 What, then, is law? It is the collective organization of the individual right to lawful defense.

11 *Each of us has a natural right – from God – to defend his person, his liberty, and his property. These are the*
12 *three basic requirements of life, and the preservation of any one of them is completely dependent upon the*
13 *preservation of the other two. For what are our faculties but the extension of our individuality? And what is*
14 *property but an extension of our faculties?*

15 *If every person has the right to defend – even by force – his person, his liberty, and his property, then it follows*
16 *that a group of men have the right to organize and support a common force to protect these rights constantly.*
17 *Thus the principle of collective right – its reason for existing, its lawfulness – is based on individual right. And*
18 *the common force that protects this collective right cannot logically have any other purpose or any other*
19 *mission than that for which it acts as a substitute. Thus, since an individual cannot lawfully use force against*
20 *the person, liberty, or property of another individual, then the common force – for the same reason – cannot*
21 *lawfully be used to destroy the person, liberty, or property of individuals or groups.*

22 *Such a perversion of force would be, in both cases, contrary to our premise. Force has been given to us to*
23 *defend our own individual rights. Who will dare to say that force has been given to us to destroy the equal*
24 *rights of our brothers? Since no individual acting separately can lawfully use force to destroy the rights of*
25 *others, does it not logically follow that the same principle also applies to the common force that is nothing more*
26 *than the organized combination of the individual forces?*

27 *If this is true, then nothing can be more evident than this: The law is the organization of the natural right of*
28 *lawful defense. It is the substitution of a common force for individual forces. And this common force is to do*
29 *only what the individual forces have a natural and lawful right to do: to protect persons, liberties, and*
30 *properties; to maintain the right of each, and to cause justice to reign over us all.*

31 **The Complete Perversion of the Law**

32 *But, unfortunately, law by no means confines itself to its proper functions. And when it has exceeded its proper*
33 *functions, it has not done so merely in some inconsequential and debatable matters. The law has gone further*
34 *than this; it has acted in direct opposition to its own purpose. The law has been used to destroy its own*
35 *objective: It has been applied to annihilating the justice that it was supposed to maintain; to limiting and*
36 *destroying rights which its real purpose was to respect. The law has placed the collective force at the disposal*
37 *of the unscrupulous who wish, without risk, to exploit the person, liberty, and property of others. It has*
38 *converted plunder into a right, defense into a crime, in order to punish lawful defense.*

39 *How has this perversion of the law been accomplished? And what have been the results?*

40 *The law has been perverted by the influence of two entirely different causes: stupid greed and false*
41 *philanthropy. Let us speak of the first.*

42 **A Fatal Tendency of Mankind**

43 *Self-preservation and self-development are common aspirations among all people. And if everyone enjoyed the*
44 *unrestricted use of his faculties and the free disposition of the fruits of his labor, social progress would be*
45 *ceaseless, uninterrupted, and unailing.*

46 *But there is also another tendency that is common among people. When they can, they wish to live and prosper*
47 *at the expense of others. This is no rash accusation. Nor does it come from a gloomy and uncharitable spirit.*
48 *The annals of history bear witness to the truth of it: the incessant wars, mass migrations, religious persecutions,*
49 *universal slavery, dishonesty in commerce, and monopolies. This fatal desire has its origin in the very nature of*
50 *man – in that primitive, universal, and insuppressible instinct that impels him to satisfy his desires with the least*
51 *possible pain.*

1 **Property and Plunder**

2 *Man can live and satisfy his wants only by ceaseless labor, by the ceaseless application of his faculties to*
3 *natural resources. This process is the origin of property.*

4 *But it is also true that a man may live and satisfy his wants by seizing and consuming the products of the labor*
5 *of others. This process is the origin of plunder.*

6 *Now since man is naturally inclined to avoid pain – and since labor is pain in itself – it follows that men will*
7 *resort to plunder whenever plunder is easier than work. History shows this quite clearly. And under these*
8 *conditions, neither religion nor morality can stop it.*

9 *When, then, does plunder stop? It stops when it becomes more painful and more dangerous than labor.*

10 *It is evident, then, that the proper purpose of law is to use the power of its collective force to stop this fatal*
11 *tendency to plunder instead of to work. All the measures of the law should protect property and punish plunder.*

12 *But, generally, the law is made by one man or one class of men. And since law cannot operate without the*
13 *sanction and support of a dominating force, this force must be entrusted to those who make the laws.*

14 *This fact, combined with the fatal tendency that exists in the heart of man to satisfy his wants with the least*
15 *possible effort, explains the almost universal perversion of the law. Thus it is easy to understand how law,*
16 *instead of checking injustice, becomes the invincible weapon of injustice. It is easy to understand why the law is*
17 *used by the legislator to destroy in varying degrees among the rest of the people, their personal independence*
18 *by slavery, their liberty by oppression, and their property by plunder. This is done for the benefit of the person*
19 *who makes the law, and in proportion to the power that he holds.*

20 [*The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>*]

21
22 ***"No man in this country is so high that he is above the law.** No officer of the law may set that law at defiance*
23 *with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and*
24 *are bound to obey it. It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by*
25 *accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to*
26 *observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220.*
27 *"Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by*
28 *force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government **without any lawful authority, without any***
29 ***process of law, and without any compensation,** because the president has ordered it and his officers are in*
30 *possession? **If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the***
31 ***monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the***
32 ***protection of personal rights,**" 106 U.S., at 220, 221.*

33 [*United States vs. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S. Ct. 240 (1882); SOURCE:*
34 *<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>*]

35
36 *We must remember that law is force, and that, consequently, the proper functions of the law cannot lawfully*
37 *extend beyond the proper functions of force. When law and force keep a person within the bounds of justice,*
38 *they impose nothing but a mere negation. **They oblige him only to abstain from harming others. They violate***
39 ***neither his personality, his liberty nor his property. They safeguard all of these. They are defensive; they***
40 ***defend equally the rights of all.***

41 [*The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>*]

42
43 **Law Is a Negative Concept**

44 *The harmlessness of the mission performed by law and lawful defense is self-evident; the usefulness is obvious;*
45 *and the legitimacy cannot be disputed.*

46 *As a friend of mine once remarked, this negative concept of law is so true that the statement, the purpose of the*
47 *law is to cause justice to reign, is not a rigorously accurate statement. It ought to be stated that **the purpose of***
48 ***the law is to prevent injustice from reigning.** In fact, it is injustice, instead of justice, that has an existence of*
49 *its own. Justice is achieved only when injustice is absent.*

50 ***But when the law, by means of its necessary agent, force, imposes upon men a regulation of labor, a method***
51 ***or a subject of education, a religious faith or creed – then the law is no longer negative; it acts positively***

1 *upon people. It substitutes the will of the legislator for their own initiatives. When this happens, the people*
2 *no longer need to discuss, to compare, to plan ahead; the law does all this for them. Intelligence becomes a*
3 *useless prop for the people; they cease to be men; they lose their personality, their liberty, their property.*

4 *Try to imagine a regulation of labor imposed by force that is not a violation of liberty; a transfer of wealth*
5 *imposed by force that is not a violation of property. If you cannot reconcile these contradictions, then you must*
6 *conclude that the law cannot organize labor and industry without organizing injustice.*

7 *[The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>]*

8 **4.6 CORRECTIVE (past) or PREVENTIVE (future) Remedy?**

9 The type of remedy that a so-called “law” provides determines whether it is law that applies equally to all or merely a
10 voluntary franchise that only applies to those who have personally consented.

- 11 1. If it provides a remedy for a demonstrated past injury, then it is “law” in a classical sense.
 - 12 1.1. We call this CORRECTIVE justice.
 - 13 1.2. An example of CORRECTIVE justice would be a murder conviction.
- 14 2. If it provides a remedy for a future injury that hasn’t yet occurred, it is a voluntary franchise.
 - 15 2.1. We call this PREVENTIVE justice.
 - 16 2.2. An example of PREVENTIVE justice would be an injunction or restraining order.

17 The above assertions are a product of the legal definition of “standing”. It is a fact that you cannot sue in a court of law
18 without “standing” and if you don’t have it, your case will be dismissed under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(b)(6).
19 Therefore, you cannot sue in court, whether under statutes or under the common law, without STANDING.

20 *“STANDING TO SUE DOCTRINE. Doctrine that in action in federal constitutional court by citizen against a*
21 *government officer, complaining of alleged unlawful conduct there is no justiciable controversy unless citizen*
22 *shows that such conduct invades or will invade a private substantive legally protected interest of plaintiff*
23 *citizen. Associated Industries of New York State v. Ickes, C.C.A.2, 134 F.2d 694, 702.”*
24 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1577]*

25 The seminal case on standing is [Lujan v. Defenders of Wildlife, 504 U.S. 555 \(1992\)](#). It establishes that burden of proof to
26 establish elements of standing include three elements, according to the U.S. Supreme Court:

- 27 1. The plaintiff must have suffered an "injury in fact"—an invasion of a legally protected interest which is (a) concrete
28 and particularized, see *id.*, at 756; [Warth v. Seldin, 422 U. S. 490, 508 \(1975\)](#); [Sierra Club v. Morton, 405 U. S. 727,](#)
29 [740-741, n. 16 \(1972\)](#);^[1] and (b) "actual or imminent, not `conjectural' or `hypothetical,'" [Whitmore, supra, at 155](#)
30 (quoting [Los Angeles v. Lyons, 461 U. S. 95, 102 \(1983\)](#)).
- 31 2. There must be a causal connection between the injury and the conduct complained of—the injury has to be "fairly. . .
32 trace[able] to the challenged action of the defendant, and not . . . th[e] result [of] the independent action of some third
33 party not before the court." [Simon v. Eastern Ky. Welfare 561*561 Rights Organization, 426 U. S. 26, 41-42 \(1976\)](#).
- 34 3. It must be "likely," as opposed to merely "speculative," that the injury will be "redressed by a favorable decision." *Id.*,
35 at 38, 43.

36 The party invoking federal jurisdiction bears the burden of establishing the above three elements. See [FW/PBS, Inc. v.](#)
37 [Dallas, 493 U. S. 215, 231 \(1990\)](#); [Warth, supra, at 508](#).

38 It is a fact that you cannot demonstrate an injury unless the injury ALREADY happened in the PAST. It is also a fact, that
39 there is no way to prove an injury with evidence that hasn’t yet happened. Therefore, anything that acts upon the future or
40 deals with injuries that haven’t yet happened is not “law” in a classical sense and requires consent in some form to
41 implement. Anything that requires consent is what we call a franchise. Franchises are described in the following resources
42 on our site:

- 43 1. [Government Franchises Course](#), Form #12.012
44 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 45 2. [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises](#), Form #05.030
46 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 An example of something that would not be “law” in a classical sense but a voluntary franchise is the case of Registered
2 Sex Offenders. After sex offenders are convicted and enter the jail, they are told that they will either not be released or will
3 not be released EARLY UNLESS they consent to register their name whenever they move to a new place IN THE
4 FUTURE. Those who manifest that consent are called “Registered Sex Offenders”. Those who don’t consent never get out
5 of jail or take forever to get out of jail. In effect, the sex offender is being compelled to surrender their PRIVATE
6 constitutional right of privacy under the Fourth Amendment and the right to not incriminate themselves under the Fifth
7 Amendment in exchange for the PUBLIC PRIVILEGE of being liberated from jail. This is a violation of what the U.S.
8 Supreme Court calls “The Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine”, which we describe at length in the following source:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 28.2
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9 If in fact rights protected the Constitution are INALIENABLE as the Declaration of Independence says, then you aren’t
10 allowed to legally consent to give them away and any attempt to compel you to do so is an UNJUST and an INJURY:

11 *“We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator***
12 ***with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to*
13 *secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the*
14 *governed, -“*
15 *[Declaration of Independence]*

16 *“Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”*
17 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

18 Not only can the government NOT compel or coerce you to surrender CONSTITUTIONAL rights as they do with
19 Registered Sex Offenders, they also cannot use your failure to sign up for a franchise or pay or receive the “benefits” of
20 said franchise (such as Social Security) as a basis for an injury and standing to sue in court. The following case explains
21 why:

22 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’*
23 *and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a*
24 *man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations:*

25 *[1] First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor’s injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his*
26 *neighbor’s benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”];*

27 *[2] second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and*

28 *[3] third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.”*

29 *[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]*

30 The above paragraph establishes that the government cannot use a failure to participate as standing to sue for an injury:

31 *[1] First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor’s injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his*
32 *neighbor’s benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”];*

33 All franchises MUST be voluntary and participation cannot be economically or commercially coerced by the government.
34 If it is, the participant is the target of illegal duress and they cannot be regarded as lawfully participating:

35 *“An agreement [consensual contract] obtained by duress, coercion, or intimidation is invalid, since the party*
36 *coerced is not exercising his free will, and the test is not so much the means by which the party is compelled to*
37 *execute the agreement as the state of mind induced.⁶ Duress, like fraud, rarely becomes material, except where*
38 *a contract or conveyance has been made which the maker wishes to avoid. As a general rule, duress renders*
39 *the contract or conveyance voidable, not void, at the option of the person coerced,⁷ and it is susceptible of*

⁶ Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134

⁷ Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat’l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326 (holding that acts induced by duress which operate solely on the mind, and fall short of actual physical compulsion, are not void at law, but are voidable only, at the election of him whose acts were induced by it); Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962); Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521, cert den 308 U.S. 571, 84 L.Ed. 479, 60 S.Ct. 85.

1 ratification. Like other voidable contracts, it is valid until it is avoided by the person entitled to avoid it.⁸
2 However, duress in the form of physical compulsion, in which a party is caused to appear to assent when he has
3 no intention of doing so, is generally deemed to render the resulting purported contract void.⁹
4 [American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, §21 (1999)]

5 The inference is therefore inescapable that:

6 “In order to be “law” that applies equally to ALL, it must provide a remedy AFTER an injury occurs. It may
7 not PREVENT injuries before they occur. Anything that operates in a PREVENTIVE rather than
8 CORRECTIVE mode is a franchise. There is no standing in a REAL court to sue WITHOUT first demonstrating
9 such an injury to the PRIVATE or NATURAL rights of the Plaintiff or VICTIM.”

10 **4.7 Why all man-made law is religious in nature**¹⁰

11 A fascinating book on the subject of Biblical Law entitled *The Institutes of Biblical Law* by Rousas John Rushdoony
12 irrefutably establishes that all law is religious, and that it represents a *covenant* between man and God which is
13 characterized as divine revelation. When we consider that government is founded exclusively on law, government itself
14 then becomes a religion to implement or execute or enforce divine revelation. When government abuses the authority
15 delegated by God through God’s law, then it also becomes a false religious cult. This exposition will set the stage for
16 section 4.9 later, which establishes that our present day government is nothing but a cult surrounding the false religion it
17 created with its own unjust law because this law has become a vain substitute and an affront to God’s Law found in the
18 Bible. Here are some very insightful quotes from pp. 4-5 of that wonderful book:

19 **Law is in every culture religious in origin.** Because law governs man and society, because it establishes and
20 declares the meaning of justice and righteousness, law is inescapably religious, in that it establishes in
21 practical fashion the ultimate concerns of a culture. Accordingly, a fundamental and necessary premise in
22 any and every study of law must be, first, a recognition of this religious nature of law.

23 **Second, it must be recognized that in any culture the source of law is the god of that society. If law has its**
24 **source in man's reason, then reason is the god of that society. If the source is an oligarchy, or in a court,**
25 **senate, or ruler, then that source is the god of that system.** Thus, in Greek culture law was essentially a
26 religiously humanistic concept,

27 *In contrast to every law derived from revelation, nomos for the Greeks originated in the*
28 *mind (nous). So the genuine nomos is no mere obligatory law, but something in which an*
29 *entity valid in itself is discovered and appropriated...It is "the order which exists (from*
30 *time immemorial), is valid and is put into operation."¹¹*

31 *Because for the Greeks mind was one being with the ultimate order of things, man's mind was thus able to*
32 *discover ultimate law (nomos) out of its own resources, by penetrating through the maze of accident and matter*
33 *to the fundamental ideas of being. As a result, Greek culture became both humanistic, because man's mind was*
34 *one with ultimacy, and also neoplatonic, ascetic, and hostile to the world of matter, because mind, to be truly*
35 *itself, had to separate itself from non-mind.*

36 **Modern humanism, the religion of the state, locates law in the state and thus makes the state, or the people**
37 **as they find expression in the state, the god of the system.** As Mao Tse-Tung has said, "Our God is none other
38 than the masses of the Chinese people."¹² In Western culture, law has steadily moved away from God to the
39 people (or the state) as its source, although the historic power and vitality of the West has been in Biblical faith
40 and law.

41 **Third, in any society, any change of law is an explicit or implicit change of religion. Nothing more clearly**
42 **reveals, in fact, the religious change in a society than a legal revolution. When the legal foundations shift**
43 **from Biblical law to humanism, it means that the society now draws its vitality and power from humanism,**
44 **not from Christian theism.**

⁸ Faske v. Gershan, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Heider v. Unicume, 142 Or. 416, 20 P.2d. 384; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962)

⁹ Restatement 2d, Contracts §174, stating that if conduct that appears to be a manifestation of assent by a party who does not intend to engage in that conduct is physically compelled by duress, the conduct is not effective as a manifestation of assent.

¹⁰ Source: *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.9.

¹¹ Hermann Kleinknecht and W. Gutbrod, *Law* (London: Adam and Charles Black, 1962), p. 21

¹² Mao Tse-Tung, *The foolish Old Man Who Removed Mountains* (Peking: Foreign Languages Press, 1966), p. 3.

1 Fourth, no disestablishment of religion as such is possible in any society. A church can be disestablished, and a
2 particular religion can be supplanted by another, but the change is simply to another religion. Since the
3 foundations of law are inescapably religious, no society exists without a religious foundation or without a law-
4 system which codifies the morality of its religion.

5 **Fifth, there can be no tolerance in a law-system for another religion. Toleration is a device used to introduce**
6 **a new law-system as a prelude to a new intolerance. Legal positivism, a humanistic faith, has been savage in**
7 **its hostility to the Biblical law-system and has claimed to be an "open" system. But Cohen, by no means a**
8 **Christian, has aptly described the logical positivists as "nihilists" and their faith as "nihilistic absolutism."¹³**
9 **Every law-system must maintain its existence by hostility to every other law-system and to alien religious**
10 **foundations or else it commits suicide.**

11 In analyzing now the nature of Biblical law, it is important to note first that, for the Bible, law is revelation. The
12 Hebrew word for law is torah which means instruction, authoritative direction.¹⁴ The Biblical concept of law is
13 broader than the legal codes of the Mosaic formulation. It applies to the divine word and instruction in its
14 totality:

15 ...the earlier prophets also use torah for the divine word proclaimed through them (Is.
16 viii. 16, cf. also v. 20; Isa. xxx. 9 f.; perhaps also Isa. i. 10). Besides this, certain
17 passages in the earlier prophets use the word torah also for the commandment of Yahweh
18 which was written down: thus Hos. viii. 12. Moreover there are clearly examples not only
19 of ritual matters, but also of ethics.

20 Hence it follows that at any rate in this period torah had the meaning of a divine
21 instruction, whether it had been written down long ago as a law and was preserved and
22 pronounced by a priest, or whether the priest was delivering it at that time (Lam. ii. 9;
23 Ezek. vii. 26; Mal. ii. 4 ff.), or the prophet is commissioned by God to pronounce it for a
24 definite situation (so perhaps Isa. xxx. 9).

25 Thus what is objectively essential in torah is not the form but the divine authority.¹⁵

26 The law is the revelation of God and His righteousness. There is no ground in Scripture for despising the law.
27 Neither can the law be relegated to the Old Testament and grace to the New:

28 The time-honored distinction between the OT as a book of law and the NT as a book of
29 divine grace is without grounds or justification. Divine grace and mercy are the
30 presupposition of law in the OT; and the grace and love of God displayed in the NT
31 events issue in the legal obligations of the New Covenant. Furthermore, the OT contains
32 evidence of a long history of legal developments which must be assessed before the place
33 of law is adequately understood. Paul's polemics against the law in Galatians and
34 Romans are directed against an understanding of law which is by no means
35 characteristic of the OT as a whole.¹⁶

36 There is no contradiction between law and grace. The question in James's Epistle is faith and works, not faith
37 and law.¹⁷ Judaism had made law the mediator between God and man, and between God and the world. It was
38 this view of law, not the law itself, which Jesus attacked. As Himself the Mediator, Jesus rejected the law as
39 mediator in order to re-establish the law in its God-appointed role as law, the way of holiness. He established
40 the law by dispensing forgiveness as the law-giver in full support of the law as the convicting word which makes
41 men sinners.¹⁸ The law was rejected only as mediator and as the source of justification.¹⁹ Jesus fully
42 recognized the law, and obeyed the law. It was only the absurd interpretations of the law He rejected.
43 Moreover,

44 We are not entitled to gather from the teaching of Jesus in the Gospels that He made any
45 formal distinction between the Law of Moses and the Law of God. His mission being not
46 to destroy but to fulfil the Law and the Prophets (Mt. 5:17), so far from saying anything

¹³ Morris Raphael Cohen, *Reason and Law* (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f.

¹⁴ Ernest F. Kevan, *The Moral Law* (Jenkintown, Penna.: Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1963) p. 5 f. S.R. Driver, "Law (In Old Testament)," in James Hastings, ed., *A Dictionary of the Bible*, vol. III (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), p. 64.

¹⁵ Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, *Law*, p. 44

¹⁶ W.J. Harrelson, "Law in the OT," in *The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible*, (New York: Abingdon Press, 1962), III, 77.

¹⁷ Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, *Law*, p. 125.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 74, 81-91.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 95.

1 in disparagement of the Law of Moses or from encouraging His disciples to assume an
2 attitude of independence with regard to it, He expressly recognized the authority of the
3 Law of Moses as such, and of the Pharisees as its official interpreters. (Mt. 23:1-3).²⁰

4 With the completion of Christ's work, the role of the Pharisees as interpreters ended, but not the authority of the
5 Law. In the New Testament era, only apostolically received revelation was ground for any alteration in the law.
6 The authority of the law remained unchanged.

7 St. Peter, e.g. required a special revelation before he would enter the house of the
8 uncircumcised Cornelius and admit the first Gentile convert into the Church by baptism
9 (acts 10:1-48) --a step which did not fail to arouse opposition on the part of those who
10 "were of the circumcision" (cf. 11:1-18).²¹

11 The second characteristic of Biblical law is that it is a treaty or covenant. Kline has shown that the form of the
12 giving of the law, the language of the text, the historical prologue, the requirement of imprecations and
13 benedictions, and much more, all point to the fact that the law is a treaty established by God with His people.
14 Indeed, "the revelation committed to the two tables was rather a suzerainty treaty or covenant than a legal
15 code."²² The full covenant summary, the Ten Commandments, was inscribed on each of the two tables of stone,
16 one table or copy of the treaty for each party in the treaty, God and Israel.²³

17 The two stone tables are not, therefore, to be likened to a stele containing one of the half-
18 dozen or so known legal codes earlier than or roughly contemporary with Moses as
19 though God had engraved on these tables a corpus of law. The revelation they contain is
20 nothing less than an epitome of the covenant granted by Yahweh, the sovereign Lord of
21 heaven and earth, to his elect and redeemed servant, Israel.

22 Not law, but covenant. That must be affirmed when we are seeking a category
23 comprehensive enough to do justice to this revelation in its totality. At the same time, the
24 prominence of the stipulations, reflect in the fact that "the ten words" are the element
25 used as pars pro toto, signifies the centrality of law in this type of covenant. There is
26 probably no clearer direction afforded the biblical theologian for defining with biblical
27 emphasis the type of covenant God adopted to formalize his relationship to his people
28 than that given in the covenant he gave Israel to perform, even "the ten commandments."
29 Such a covenant is a declaration of God's lordship, consecrating a people to himself in a
30 sovereignly dictated order of life.²⁴

31 This latter phrase needs re-emphasis: the covenant is "a sovereignly dictated order of life." God as the
32 sovereign Lord and Creator gives His law to man as an act of sovereign grace. It is an act of election, of
33 electing grace (Deut. 7:7 f.; 8:17; 9:4-6, etc.).

34 The God to whom the earth belongs will have Israel for His own property, Ex. xix. 5. It is
35 only on the ground of the gracious election and guidance of God that the divine
36 commands to the people are given, and therefore the Decalogue, Ex. xx. 2, places at its
37 forefront the fact of election.²⁵

38 In the law, the total life of man is ordered: "there is no primary distinction between the inner and the outer life;
39 the holy calling of the people must be realized in both."²⁶

40 The third characteristic of the Biblical law or covenant is that it constitutes a plan for dominion under God.
41 God called Adam to exercise dominion in terms of God's revelation, God's law (Gen. 1:26 ff.; 2:15-17). This
42 same calling, after the fall, was required of the godly line, and in Noah it was formally renewed (Gen. 9:1-17).
43 It was again renewed with Abraham, with Jacob, with Israel in the person of Moses, with Joshua, David,
44 Solomon (whose Proverbs echo the law), with Hezekiah and Josiah, and finally with Jesus Christ. The
45 sacrament of the Lord's Supper is the renewal of the covenant: "this is my blood of the new testament" (or
46 covenant), so that the sacrament itself re-establishes the law, this time with a new elect group (Matt. 26:28;

²⁰ Hugh H. Currie, "Law of God," in James Hastings, ed., *A Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685.

²¹ Olaf Moe, "Law," in James Hastings, ed., *Dictionary of the Apostolic Church* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685.

²² Meredith G. Line, *Treaty of the Great King, The Covenant Structure of Deuteronomy: Studies and Commentary* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans, 1963), p. 16. See also J.A. Thompson: *The Ancient Near Eastern Treaties and the Old Testament* (London: The Tyndale Press, 1964).

²³ Kline, *op. cit.*, p. 19.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 17.

²⁵ Gustave Friedrich Oehler, *Theology of the Old Testament* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1883), p. 177.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 182.

1 Mark 14:24; Luke 22:20; 1 Cor. 11:25). The people of the law are now the people of Christ, the believers
2 redeemed by His atoning blood and called by His sovereign election. Kline, in analyzing Hebrews 9:16, 17, in
3 relation to the covenant administration, observes:

4 ...the picture suggested would be that of Christ's children (cf. 2:13) inheriting his
5 universal dominion as their eternal portion (note 9:15b; cf. also 1:14; 2:5 ff.; 6:17; 11:7
6 ff.). And such is the wonder of the messianic Mediator-Testator that the royal inheritance
7 of his sons, which becomes of force only through his death, is nevertheless one of co-
8 regency with the living Testator! For (to follow the typographical direction provided by
9 Heb. 9:16,17 according to the present interpretation) Jesus is both dying Moses and
10 succeeding Joshua. Not merely after a figure but in truth a royal Mediator redivivus, he
11 secures the divine dynasty by succeeding himself in resurrection power and ascension
12 glory.²⁷

13 The purpose of God in requiring Adam to exercise dominion over the earth remains His continuing covenant
14 word: man, created in God's image and commanded to subdue the earth and exercise dominion over it in God's
15 name, is recalled to this task and privilege by his redemption and regeneration.

16 The law is therefore the law for Christian man and Christian society. Nothing is more deadly or more derelict
17 than the notion that the Christian is at liberty with respect to the kind of law he can have. Calvin whose
18 classical humanism gained ascendancy at this point, said of the laws of states, of civil governments:

19 I will briefly remark, however, by the way, what laws it (the state) may piously use before
20 God, and be rightly governed by among men. And even this I would have preferred
21 passing over in silence, if I did not know that it is a point on which many persons run into
22 dangerous errors. For some deny that a state is well constituted, which neglects the
23 polity of Moses, and is governed by the common laws of nations. The dangerous and
24 seditious nature of this opinion I leave to the examination of others; it will be sufficient
25 for me to have evinced it to be false and foolish.²⁸

26 Such ideas, common in Calvinist and Lutheran circles, and in virtually all churches, are still heretical
27 nonsense.²⁹ Calvin favored "the common law of nations." But the common law of nations in his day was
28 Biblical law, although extensively denatured by Roman law. And this "common law of nations" was
29 increasingly evidencing a new religion, humanism. Calvin wanted the establishment of the Christian religion;
30 he could not have it, nor could it last long in Geneva, without Biblical law.

31 Two Reformed scholars, in writing of the state, declare, "It is to be God's servant, for our welfare. It must
32 exercise justice, and it has the power of the sword."³⁰ Yet these men follow Calvin in rejecting Biblical law for
33 "the common law of nations." But can the state be God's servant and by-pass God's law? And if the state "must
34 exercise justice," how is justice defined, by the nations, or by God? There are as many ideas of justice as there
35 are religions.

36 The question then is, what law is for the state? Shall it be positive law, after calling for "justice" in the state,
37 declare, "A static legislation valid for all times is an impossibility." Indeed!³¹ Then what about the
38 commandment, Biblical legislation, if you please, "Thou shalt not kill," and "Thou shalt not steal"? **Are they not**
39 **intended to valid for all time and in every civil order? By abandoning Biblical law, these Protestant**
40 **theologians end up in moral and legal relativism.**

41 Roman Catholic scholars offer natural law. The origins of this concept are in Roman law and religion. For the
42 Bible, there is no law in nature, because nature is fallen and cannot be normative. Moreover the source of law
43 is not nature but God. There is no law in nature but a law over nature, God's law.³²

44 **Neither positive law [man's law] nor natural law can reflect more than the sin and apostasy of man: revealed**
45 **law [e.g. ONLY THE BIBLE] is the need and privilege of Christian society. It is the only means whereby**

²⁷ Kline, *Treaty of the Great King*, p. 41.

²⁸ John Calvin, *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, bk. IV, chap. XX, para. Xiv. In the John Allen translation (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Christina Education, 1936), II, 787 f.

²⁹ See H. de Jongste and J.M. van Krimpen, *The Bible and the Life of the Christian*, for similar opinions (Philadelphia: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Co., 1968), p. 66 ff.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 73.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 75.

³² The very term "nature" is mythical. See R.J. Rushdoony, "The Myth of Nature," in *The Mythology of Science* (Nutley, N.J.: The Craig Press, 1967), pp. 96-98.

1 *man can fulfill his creation mandate of exercising dominion under God. Apart from revealed law [the*
2 *BIBLE!], man cannot claim to be under God but only in rebellion against God.*
3 *[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog*
4 *Card Number 72-79485, pp. 4-5, Emphasis added]*

5 To summarize the findings of this section:

- 6 1. The purpose of law is to describe and codify the morality of a culture. Since only religion can define morality, then all
7 law is religious in origin.
- 8 2. In any culture, the source of law becomes the god of that society. If law is based on Biblical law, then the God of that
9 society is the true God. If it becomes the judges or the rulers, who are at war with God, then these rulers become the
10 god of that society.
- 11 3. In any society, any change of law is an explicit or implicit change of religion.
- 12 4. The disestablishment of religion in any society is an impossibility, because all civilizations are based on law and law is
13 religious in nature.
- 14 5. There can be no tolerance in a law system for another religion. All religious systems eventually seek to destroy their
15 competition for the sake of self-preservation. Consequently, governments tend eventually to try to control or eliminate
16 religions in order to preserve and expand their power.
- 17 6. The laws of our society must derive from Biblical law. Any other result leads to “humanism”, apostasy, and mutiny
18 against God, who is our only King and our Lawgiver.
- 19 7. Humanism is the worship of the “state”, which is simply a collection of people under a democratic form of
20 government. By “worship”, we mean obedience to the dictates and mandates of the collective majority. The United
21 States is NOT a democracy, it is a Republic based on individual rights and sovereignty, NOT collective sovereignty.
- 22 8. The consequence of humanism is moral relativism and disobedience to God’s laws, which is sin and apostasy and leads
23 to separation from God.

24 **4.8 The result of violating God’s laws or putting man’s laws above God’s laws is slavery,** 25 **servitude, and captivity**³³

26 The Bible vividly describes what happens when the people choose to disregard God’s laws and follow only the laws of men
27 or of governments made up of men. The result of disregarding God’s laws and substituting in their place man’s vain laws
28 is slavery, servitude, and captivity for any society that does this. The greater the conflict or deviation between man’s laws
29 and God’s laws, the more severe the punishment and oppression and wrath will be that God will inflict:

30 *But to the wicked, God says:*

31 ***“What right have you to declare My statutes [write man’s vain law], or take My covenant [the Bible] in your***
32 ***mouth, seeing you hate instruction and cast My words behind you?** When you saw a thief, you consented with*
33 ***him, and have been a partaker with adulterers. You give your mouth to evil, and your tongue frames deceit.***
34 ***You sit and speak against your brother; you slander your own mother’s son. These things you have done, and I***
35 ***kept silent; you thought that I was altogether like you; but I will reprove you, and set them in order before your***
36 ***eyes. Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver: Whoever***
37 ***offers praise glorifies Me; and to him who orders his conduct aright I will show the salvation of God.”***
38 *[Psalm 50:16-23, Bible, NKJV]*

39 Below is an excerpt from the Bible that illustrates the point we are trying to make in this section, found in 2 Kings 17:5-23.
40 The governments described below that violated God’s laws and thereby alienated themselves from God consisted of kings,
41 but today’s equivalent is our politicians, who by law should be *servants* but who through extortion under the color of law in
42 illegally enforcing income taxes, have made themselves into the equivalent of kings.

43 **Israel Carried Captive to Assyria**

44 ⁵ *Now the king of Assyria went throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria and besieged it for three years.*
45 ⁶ *In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria and carried Israel away to Assyria, and placed*
46 *them in Halah and by the Habor, the River of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.*

47 ⁷ ***For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God,** who had brought them up*
48 *out of [slavery in] the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and they had feared other*

33 Source: *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.11.

1 gods,⁸and had walked in the statutes of the nations whom the LORD had cast out from before the children of
2 Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.⁹Also the children of Israel secretly did against the
3 LORD their God things that were not right, and they built for themselves high places in all their cities, from
4 watchtower to fortified city.¹⁰They set up for themselves sacred pillars and wooden images¹¹ on every high hill
5 and under every green tree.¹¹There they burned incense on all the high places, like the nations whom the LORD
6 had carried away before them; and they did wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger,¹²for they served
7 idols [governments and laws and kings], of which the LORD had said to them, "You shall not do this thing."

8 ¹³Yet the LORD testified against Israel and against Judah, by all of His prophets, every seer, saying, "Turn
9 from your evil ways, and keep My commandments and My statutes, according to all the law which I
10 commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the prophets."¹⁴Nevertheless they would
11 not hear, but stiffened their necks, like the necks of their fathers, who did not believe in the LORD their God.
12 ¹⁵And they rejected His statutes and His covenant that He had made with their fathers, and His testimonies
13 which He had testified against them; they followed idols, became idolaters, and went after the nations who
14 were all around them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not do like them.¹⁶So
15 they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, made for themselves a molded image and two calves,
16 made a wooden image and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.¹⁷And they caused their sons and
17 daughters to pass through the fire, practiced witchcraft and soothsaying, and sold themselves [through
18 usurious taxes] to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to anger.¹⁸Therefore the LORD was very
19 angry with Israel, and removed them from His sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.

20 ¹⁹Also Judah did not keep the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel
21 which they made.²⁰And the LORD rejected all the descendants of Israel, afflicted them, and delivered them
22 into the hand of plunderers, until He had cast them from His sight.²¹For He tore Israel from the house of
23 David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king. Then Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD,
24 and made them commit a great sin.²²For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did;
25 they did not depart from them,²³until the LORD removed Israel out of His sight, as He had said by all His
26 servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away from their own land to Assyria, as it is to this day.

27 Therefore, the surest way to incur the wrath of God against you is to disregard or violate His Laws, or to put the
28 commandments and laws and governments of men above obedience to His sacred laws. We must have our priorities
29 straight or we may dishonor God and violate the first four commandments of the Ten Commandments, which require us to
30 love and trust and honor God above and beyond any earthly government. If we put man's laws above God's laws on our
31 priority list, then we are committing idolatry toward a man-made thing called government.

32 The Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.17 describes a few examples where the modern day vain laws of our
33 government conflict with God's laws. These conflicts of law force us into the circumstance where we must make a choice
34 in our obedience and allegiance. The choice of which of those two we should obey when there is such a conflict ought to
35 be quite evident to those who have read the passage above.

36 **4.9 Abuse of Law as Religion**³⁴

37 Religion is legally defined as follows:

38 "Religion. Man's relation to Divinity, to reverence, *worship*, obedience, and *submission to mandates and*
39 *precepts* of supernatural or *superior beings*. In its broadest sense includes all forms of *belief in the existence*
40 *of superior beings exercising power over human beings by volition, imposing rules of conduct, with future*
41 *rewards and punishments.* Bond uniting man to God, and a *virtue* whose purpose is to *render God worship*
42 *due him as source of all being and principle of all government of things.* Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of
43 Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663."
44 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292]

45 According to the above definition, every system of religion is based on:

- 46 1. The existence of a superior being.
- 47 2. Faith in the superior being.
- 48 3. Obedience to the laws of that superior being. This is called "worship".
- 49 4. The nature of the superior being as the basis for the "government of all things".
- 50 5. Supreme allegiance to the will of the superior being.

³⁴ Adapted from: Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 11.2.2; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

Principles of law can be abused to create a counterfeit state-sponsored religion which imitates God's religion in every particular. To see the full extent of how this has been done and all the symptoms, see *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016, Section 14.2. Right now, we will summarize how the above elements of religion can be "simulated" through abuse of the legal system by your covetous public servants:

1. Government franchises can be created which make those in government superior in relation to everyone else for all those who participate. People are recruited to join the church by being compelled to participate in these franchises because they are deprived of basic necessities needed to survive if they don't.
2. "Presumption" can be used as a substitute for religious faith. A presumption is simply a belief that either is not or cannot be supported by legally admissible evidence.
3. Fear of punishments administered under the "presumed" but not actual authority of law can be used to ensure obedience toward and therefore "worship" of the superior being.
4. The superior being is the government, and thereby that superior being is the basis for the "government of all things".
5. Allegiance to the government is supreme because very strong punishments follow for those who refuse obedience because their OTHER God forbids it.

This section will focus on steps 1 and 2 above, which is how presumption and law are abused to create a religion that at least "appears" to most people to be a legitimate government function.

Before you can fool people using the process above, you must first dumb them down from a legal perspective. This is done by removing all aspects of legal education from the public school and junior college curricula so that only "priests" of a civil religion called "attorneys" will even come close to knowing the truth about what is going on. This will bring the population of people who know down to a small enough level that they can easily be targeted and controlled by those in the government who license and regulate them without the need for police power, guns, or military force. The legal field is so lucrative and most lawyers are so greedy that economic coercion alone is sufficient to keep the limited few who know the truth "gagged" from sharing it with others, lest their revenues dry up.

*"The mouth which eats does not talk."
[Chinese Proverb]*

After you have dumbed down the masses, the sheep in the general public are easy to control through carefully targeted deception and propaganda for which the speakers are insulated from liability for their LIES.

1. The IRS has given itself free reign to literally lie to the public with impunity in their publications:

*Internal Revenue Manual
4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)
IRS Publications*

*IRS Publications, issued by the Headquarters Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their advisors. They typically highlight changes in the law, provide examples illustrating Service positions, and include worksheets. **Publications are nonbinding on the Service and do not necessarily cover all positions for a given issue. While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position.***

2. IRS allows its agents to use pseudonyms other than their real legal name so that they are protected from accountability if they misrepresent the truth to the public. See:

[Notice of Pseudonym Use and Unreliable IRS Records](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #04.206
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Federal courts have given the IRS license to lied on their phone support, and in person. See:

[Federal Courts and the IRS' Own IRM Say IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for Its Actions or Its Words or For Following Its Own Written Procedures](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm), Family Guardian Fellowship
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>

4. Even the federal courts themselves routinely lie with impunity, because they are accountable to no one and the IRS doesn't even listen to the courts below the U.S. Supreme Court anyway: Judges control the selection of grand juries and they abuse this authority to choose sheep who will do what they are told and never indict the judge himself because they are too ignorant, lazy, and uneducated to think for themselves and take a risk.

Internal Revenue Manual

1 [4.10.7.2.9.8 \(05-14-1999\) Importance of Court Decisions](#)

2 1. Decisions made at various levels of the court system are considered to be interpretations of tax laws and
3 may be used by either examiners or taxpayers to support a position.

4 2. Certain court cases lend more weight to a position than others. A case decided by the U.S. Supreme Court
5 becomes the law of the land and takes precedence over decisions of lower courts. The Internal Revenue Service
6 must follow Supreme Court decisions. For examiners, Supreme Court decisions have the same weight as the
7 Code.

8 **3. Decisions made by lower courts, such as Tax Court, District Courts, or Claims Court, are binding on the**
9 **Service only for the particular taxpayer and the years litigated. Adverse decisions of lower courts do not**
10 **require the Service to alter its position for other taxpayers.**

11 Now that those in government who run the system have a license to lie with impunity, next you pass a “code” that has the
12 FORM and APPEARANCE of law, but which actually ISN’T law. The U.S. Supreme Court referred to such a “code”,
13 when it said:

14 **“To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to**
15 **bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a**
16 **robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree**
17 **under legislative forms.**

18 **Nor is it taxation. ‘A tax,’ says Webster’s Dictionary, ‘is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or**
19 **property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.’ ‘Taxes are burdens or charges**
20 **imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.’ Cooley, Const.**
21 **Lim., 479.”**
22 [\[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 \(1874\) \]](#)

23 In that sense, the law itself also becomes a vehicle for propaganda focused solely on propagating false presumptions and
24 beliefs about the liabilities of the average American toward the government. To the legal layman and the average American
25 however, such a ruse will at least “look” like law, but those who advance it know it isn’t. Only a select few “priests” of the
26 civil religion at the top of the civil religion who set up the fraud know the truth, and these few people are so well paid that
27 they keep their mouths SHUT.

28 There are many ways to create a state sponsored “bible” that looks like law and has the forms of law. For instance, you
29 can:

- 30 1. Create a franchise agreement that “activates” or becomes legally enforceable only with your individual and explicit
31 consent in some form. In that sense, the code which embodies this private law behaves just like a state sponsored
32 bible: It only applies to those who BELIEVE they are subject to it. The self-serving deception and propaganda spread
33 by the legal profession and the government are the main reason that anyone “believes” or “presumes” that they are
34 subject to it.
- 35 2. Codify the codes pertaining to a subject into a single title in the U.S. Code and then REPEAL the whole darned thing,
36 but surround the language with so much subtle legalese that the REPEAL will be undetectable to all but the most
37 highly trained legal minds.
- 38 3. Enact the code into something *other* than “positive law”. This makes such a code “prima facie evidence”, meaning
39 nothing more than a “presumption” that is NOT admissible as evidence of an obligation in a court of law.

40 **“Prima facie. Lat. At first sight on the first appearance; on the face of it; so far as can be judged from the first**
41 **disclosure; presumably; a fact presumed to be true unless disproved by some evidence to the contrary. State**
42 **ex rel. Herbert v. Whims, 68 Ohio.App. 39, 38 N.E.2d. 596, 499, 22 O.O. 110. See also Presumption.”**
43 **[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189]**

44 Now let's apply the above concepts to show how ALL THREE have been employed to create a civil religion of socialism
45 using the Internal Revenue Code.

46 First, we establish that the Internal Revenue Code is an excise tax which applies to those engaged in an activity called a
47 “trade or business”. 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) defines this activity as “the functions of a public office”. The nature of this
48 franchise is exhaustively described in the memorandum below:

1 Even the courts recognize that the Internal Revenue Code is a private law franchise agreement, when they said that it only
2 pertains to franchisees called "taxpayers":

3 *"The revenue laws are a code or system in regulation of tax assessment and collection. They relate to taxpayers,*
4 *and not to nontaxpayers. The latter are without their scope. No procedure is prescribed for nontaxpayers, and*
5 *no attempt is made to annul any of their rights and remedies in due course of law. With them Congress does not*
6 *assume to deal, and they are neither of the subject nor of the object of the revenue laws..."*
7 *[Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 (1922)]*

8 *"Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [officers, employees, and elected officials of the Federal Government] and*
9 *not to non-taxpayers [American Citizens/American Nationals not subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of the*
10 *Federal Government]. The latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for non-taxpayers and*
11 *no attempt is made to annul any of their Rights or Remedies in due course of law."*
12 *[Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]*

13 Based on the above article, the nature of the Internal Revenue Code as a franchise and an excise tax is carefully concealed
14 by both the IRS and the courts in order so that people will not know that their express consent is required and exactly how
15 that consent was provided. If they knew that, they would all instantly abandon the activity and cease to be "taxpayers" or
16 lawful subjects of IRS enforcement.

17 Next, we note that the entire Internal Revenue Code was REPEALED in 1939 and has never since been reenacted. You can
18 see the amazing evidence for yourself right from the horse's mouth below:

19 Below is the text of the repeal extracted from the above:

20 *Internal Revenue Code of 1939, Chapter 2, 53 Stat 1*

21 ***Sec. 4. Repeal and Savings Provisions.***—(a) *The Internal Revenue Title, as hereinafter set forth, is intended to*
22 *include all general laws of the United States and parts of such laws, relating exclusively to internal revenue, in*
23 *force on the 2d day of January 1939 (1) of a permanent nature and (2) of a temporary nature if embraced in*
24 *said Internal Revenue Title. In furtherance of that purpose, all such laws and parts of laws codified herein, to*
25 *the extent they relate exclusively to internal revenue, are repealed, effective, except as provided in section 5,*
26 *on the day following the date of enactment of this act.*

27 (b) *Such repeal shall not affect any act done or any right accruing or accrued, or any suit or proceeding had*
28 *or commenced in any civil cause before the said repeal, but all rights and liabilities under said acts shall*
29 *continue, and may be enforced in the same manner, as if said repeal had not been made; nor shall any office,*
30 *position, employment board, or committee, be abolished by such repeal, but the same shall continue under the*
31 *pertinent provisions of the Internal Revenue Title.*

32 (c) *All offenses committed, and all penalties or forfeitures incurred under any statute hereby repealed, may be*
33 *prosecuted and punished in the same manner and with the same effect as if this act had not been passed.*

34 ***Sec. 5. Continuance of Existing Law.***—*Any provision of law in force on the 2d day of January 1939*
35 *corresponding to a provision contained in the Internal Revenue Title shall remain in force until the*
36 *corresponding provision under such Title takes effect.*
37 *[Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 1, Section 4, emphasis added]*

38 The above repeal is also reflected in 26 U.S.C. §7851:

39 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 80](#) > [Subchapter B](#) > § 7851
40 [§ 7851. Applicability of revenue laws](#)

41 (a) *General rules*

42 *Except as otherwise provided in any section of this title—*

1 (1) Subtitle A

2 (A) Chapters 1, 2, 4,^[1] and 6 of this title [these are the chapters that make up Subtitle A] shall apply only with
3 respect to taxable years [basically calendar years] beginning after December 31, 1953, and ending after the
4 date of enactment of this title, and with respect to such taxable years, chapters 1 (except sections [143](#) and [144](#))
5 and 2, and section 3801, of the Internal Revenue Code of 1939 are hereby repealed.

6 Note the key word “**and ending after the date of enactment of this title**”. That word “and” means that the taxable year
7 must both begin after December 31, 1953 AND end after enactment of the title into law. The Internal Revenue Code was
8 enacted into law on August 16, 1954.

9 [Code of Federal Regulations]
10 [Title 26, Volume 1]
11 [Revised as of April 1, 2006]
12 From the U.S. Government Printing Office via GPO Access
13 [CITE: 26CFR1.0-1]
14 [Page 5-9]
15 TITLE 26--INTERNAL REVENUE
16 CHAPTER 1--INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE, DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY
17 PART 1_INCOME TAXES--Table of Contents
18 Sec.1.0-1 Internal Revenue Code of 1954 and regulations.

19 (a) Enactment of law.

20 *The Internal Revenue Code of 1954 which became law upon enactment of Public Law 591, 83d Congress,*
21 *approved August 16, 1954, provides in part as follows: . . .*

22 Therefore, only calendar years BOTH beginning after December 31, 1953 AND ending after August 16, 1954 are included,
23 which means only in the calendar year 1954 is the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A enforceable. If they had meant
24 otherwise and had meant the code to apply to all years beyond 1954, they would have said “OR” rather than “AND”.

25 Next, we will look at how the Internal Revenue Code consists of nothing more than simply a “presumption” that is not
26 admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding. 1 U.S.C. §204 lists all of the titles within the U.S. Code. Of Title 26, it
27 says that Title 26, the Internal Revenue Code, is “prima facie evidence”:

28 [1 U.S.C. §204: Codes and Supplements as evidence of the laws of United States and District of Columbia:](#)
29 [citation of Codes and Supplements](#)

30 *Sec. 204. - Codes and Supplements as evidence of the laws of United States and District of Columbia; citation*
31 *of Codes and Supplements*

32 *In all courts, tribunals, and public offices of the United States, at home or abroad, of the District of Columbia,*
33 *and of each*

34 *State, Territory, or insular possession of the United States -*

35 (a) *United States Code. -*

36 **[1] The matter set forth in the edition of the Code of Laws of the United States current at any time shall,**
37 **together with the then current supplement, if any, establish prima facie [by presumption] the laws of the**
38 **United States, general and permanent in their nature, in force on the day preceding the commencement of the**
39 **session following the last session the legislation of which is included:**

40 **[2] Provided, however, That whenever titles of such Code shall have been enacted into positive law the text**
41 **thereof shall be legal evidence of the laws therein contained, in all the courts of the United States, the several**
42 **States, and the Territories and insular possessions of the United States.**

43 Of “prima facie”, Blacks’ Law Dictionary says:

44 *“Prima facie. Lat. At first sight on the first appearance; on the face of it; so far as can be judged from the first*
45 *disclosure; presumably; a fact presumed to be true unless disproved by some evidence to the contrary. State*
46 *ex rel. Herbert v. Whims, 68 Ohio.App. 39, 38 N.E.2d. 596, 499, 22 O.O. 110. See also Presumption.”*
47 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189]*

1 U.S.C. §204 establishes a presumption and it is a statute. That means it establishes a “statutory presumption”. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that “statutory presumptions” are unconstitutional and that they are superseded by the presumption of innocence:

4 “The principle that there is a presumption of innocence in favor of the accused is the undoubted law, axiomatic
5 and elementary, and its enforcement lies at the foundation of the administration of our criminal law.”
6 [Coffin v. United States, 156 U.S. 432, 453 (1895)]
7

8 “It is apparent,’ this court said in the Bailey Case ([219 U.S. 239](#), 31 S. Ct. 145, 151) ‘that **a constitutional**
9 **prohibition cannot be transgressed indirectly by the creation of a statutory presumption any more than it can**
10 **be violated by direct enactment. The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from**
11 **constitutional restrictions.**”
12 [Heiner v. Donnan, [285 U.S. 312](#) (1932)]

13 Evidence that is “prima facie” means simply a presumption. The following rules apply to presumptions:

- 14 1. The accused is presumed to be innocent until proven guilty with evidence.
- 15 2. Only evidence and facts can convict a person.

16 **“guilt must be proven by legally obtained evidence”**

- 17 3. A “presumption” is not evidence, but simply a belief akin to a religion.

18 *A presumption is an assumption of fact that the law requires to be made from another fact or group of facts*
19 *found or otherwise established in the action. **A presumption is not evidence.** A presumption is either*
20 *conclusive or rebuttable. Every rebuttable presumption is either (a) a presumption affecting the burden of*
21 *producing evidence or (b) a presumption affecting the burden of proof. Calif.Evid.Code, §600.*

22 *In all civil actions and proceedings not otherwise provided for by Act of Congress or by the Federal Rules of*
23 *Evidence, a presumption imposes on the party against whom it is directed the burden of going forward with*
24 *evidence to rebut or meet the presumption, but does not shift to such party the burden of proof in the sense of*
25 *the risk of nonpersuasion, which remains throughout the trial upon the party on whom it was originally cast.*
26 *Federal Evidence Rule 301.*

27 *See also Disputable presumption; inference; Juris et de jure; Presumptive evidence; Prima facie; Raise a*
28 *presumption.*
29 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185]

- 30 4. Beliefs and opinions are NOT admissible as evidence in any court.

31 *Federal Rules of Evidence*
32 *Rule 610. Religious Beliefs or Opinions*

33 **Evidence of the beliefs or opinions of a witness on matters of religion is not admissible** for the purpose of
34 *showing that by reason of their nature the witness’ credibility is impaired or enhanced.*
35 [SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/fre/rules.htm#Rule610>]

- 36 5. Presumptions may not be imposed if they injure rights protected by the Constitution:

37 (1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:** *A conclusive presumption may be*
38 *defeated where its application would impair a party’s constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In*
39 *such cases, conclusive **presumptions have been held to violate a party’s due process and equal protection***
40 *rights.* [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur
41 (1974) [414 US 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are
42 unfit violates process]
43 [[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34](#)]

- 44 6. Presumptions are the OPPOSITE of “due process” of law and undermine and destroy it:

45 **“If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not**
46 **due process of law.”**

47 You can read more about the above in our memorandum below:

1 Consequently, it is unconstitutional for a judge to allow any provision of the Internal Revenue Code to be cited as legal
2 evidence of an obligation. The only thing that can be cited is the underlying revenue statutes from the Statutes At Large,
3 because the code itself is a presumption. That approach doesn't work either, however, because 53 Stat. 1, Section 4 above
4 repealed those statutes also. Therefore, there is no law to which is admissible as evidence of any obligation and therefore:

- 5 1. The entire Internal Revenue Code is nothing but a system of beliefs and presumptions unsupported by evidence.
- 6 2. Any judge that elevates such a presumption to the level of evidence is enacting law into force, and no judge has
7 legislative powers. This is a violation of the separation of powers doctrine.
- 8 3. All judicial proceedings involving the Internal Revenue Code amount to nothing more than church worship services or
9 inquisitions for those who "believe" the code applies to them.
- 10 4. If the judge allows the government to cite a provision of the I.R.C. against a private litigant without providing legally
11 admissible evidence from the Statutes at Large which ARE positive law, he is engaging in an act of religion and belief
12 without any evidentiary support and which CANNOT be supported.
- 13 5. Anyone criminally convicted under any provision of the Internal Revenue Code is nothing more than a political
14 prisoner or a person who is a heretic against the state sponsored religion.

15 The mechanisms for the state sponsored religion are subtle, but all the elements are there. We will examine all of these
16 elements in the following chapters because they are extensive.

17 **4.10 Civil statutes are not "law" as defined in the Bible**³⁵

18 In his wonderful course on justice and mercy that we highly recommend, Pastor Tim Keller analyzes the elements that
19 make up "justice" from both a legal and a biblical perspective.

20 At 19:00 he begins covering biblical justice and introduces the subject by quoting Lev. 24:22:

21 *"You shall have the same law for the stranger and for one from your own country; for I am the LORD your*
22 *God."*
23 *[Lev. 24:22, Bible, NKJV]*

24 The above scripture may seem innocuous at first until you consider what a biblical "stranger" is. In legal terms, it means a
25 "nonresident". A "nonresident", in turn, is a transient wanderer who is not domiciled in the physical place that he or she is
26 physically located. To have the SAME law for both nonresident and domiciliary means they are BOTH treated equally by
27 the government and the court. This scripture therefore advocates equality of protection and treatment between nonresidents
28 and domiciliaries. We cover the subject of equality of protection and treatment in:

29 The legal implications of Lev. 24:22 is the following:

- 30 1. A biblical "stranger" is called a "nonresident" in the legal field.
- 31 2. A biblical stranger is therefore someone WITHOUT a civil domicile in the place he is physically located.
- 32 3. The Bible says in Lev. 24:22 that you must have the SAME "law" for both the stranger and the domiciliary.
- 33 4. The civil statutory code acquires the "force of law" only upon the consent of those who are subject to it. Hence, the
34 main difference between the nonresident and the domiciliary is consent.
- 35 5. The only type of "law" that is the SAME for both nonresidents and domiciliaries is the common law and the criminal
36 law, because:
 - 37 5.1. Neither one of these two types of law requires consent of those they are enforced against.

³⁵ Source: *Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002, Section 10.3; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 5.2. Neither one requires a civil domicile to be enforceable. A mere physical or commercial presence is sufficient to
2 enforce EITHER.

3 The conclusion is therefore inescapable that the only way the nonresident and the domiciliary can be treated EXACTLY
4 equally in a biblical sense is if:

- 5 1. The only type of "law" God authorizes is the criminal law and the common law. This means that God Himself defines
6 "law" as NOT including the civil statutes or protection franchises.
- 7 2. Anything OTHER than the criminal law and common law is not "law" but merely a compact or contract enforceable
8 only against those who individually and expressly consent. Implicit in the idea of consent is the absence of duress,
9 coercion, or force of any kind. This means that the government offering civil statutes or "protection franchises"
10 MUST:
 - 11 2.1. NEVER call these statutes "law" but only an offer to contract with those who seek their "benefits".
 - 12 2.2. Only offer an opportunity to consent to those who are legally capable of lawfully consenting. Those in states of
13 the Union whose rights are UNALIENABLE are legally incapable of consenting.
 - 14 2.3. RECOGNIZE WHERE consent is impossible, which means among those whose PRIVATE or NATURAL rights
15 are unalienable in states of the Union.
 - 16 2.4. RECOGNIZE those who refuse to consent.
 - 17 2.5. Provide a way administratively to express and register their non-consent and be acknowledged with legally
18 admissible evidence that their withdrawal of consent has been registered..
 - 19 2.6. PROTECT those who refuse to consent from retribution for not "volunteering".
- 20 3. The civil statutory code may NOT be created, enacted, enforced, or offered against ANYONE OTHER than those who
21 LAWFULLY consented and had the legal capacity to consent because either abroad or on federal territory, both of
22 which are not protected by the Constitution. Why? Because it is a "protection franchise" that DESTROYS equality of
23 treatment of those who are subject to it. We cover this in Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form
24 #05.030.
- 25 4. Everyone in states of the Union MUST be conclusively presumed to NOT consent to ANY civil domicile and therefore
26 be EQUAL under ALL "laws" within the venue.
- 27 5. Both private people AND those in government, or even the entire government are on an equal footing with each other
28 in court. NONE enjoys any special advantage, which means no one in government may assert sovereign, official, or
29 judicial immunity UNLESS PRIVATE people can as well.
- 30 6. Anyone who tries to enact, offer, or enforce ANY civil statutory "codes" and especially franchises is attempting what
31 the U.S. Supreme Court calls "class legislation" that leads inevitably to strife in society:

32 **"The income tax law under consideration is marked by discriminating features which affect the whole law. It**
33 **discriminates between those who receive an income of \$4,000 and those who do not. It thus vitiates, in my**
34 **judgment, by this arbitrary discrimination, the whole legislation.** Hamilton says in one of his papers (the
35 *Continentalist*): *The genius of liberty reprobates everything arbitrary or discretionary in taxation. It exacts that*
36 *every man, by a definite and general rule, should know what proportion of his property the state demands;*
37 *whatever liberty we may boast of in theory, it cannot exist in fact while [arbitrary] assessments continue.' I*
38 *Hamilton's Works (Ed. 1885) 270. **The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation.***
39 **Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by**
40 **reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and**
41 **abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society.** *It was hoped and believed that the great amendments*
42 *to the constitution which followed the late Civil War had rendered such legislation impossible for all future*
43 *time."*
44 *[Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]*

- 45 7. Any attempt to refer to the civil code as "law" in a biblical sense by anyone in the legal profession is a deception and a
46 heresy. They are LYING!
- 47 8. The only proper way to refer to the civil statutory code is as "PRIVATE LAW" or "SPECIAL LAW", but not merely
48 "law". Any other description leads to deception.

49 *"Private law. That portion of the law which defines, regulates, enforces, and administers relationships among*
50 *individuals, associations, and corporations. As used in contradistinction to public law, the term means all that*
51 *part of the law which is administered between citizen and citizen, or which is concerned with the definition,*
52 *regulation, and enforcement of rights in cases where both the person in whom the right inheres and the person*
53 *upon whom the obligation is incident are private individuals. See also Private bill; Special law. Compare*
54 *Public Law."*
55 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1196]*

1 **“special law.** One relating to particular persons or things; one made for individual cases or for particular
2 places or districts; one operating upon a selected class, rather than upon the public generally. A private law.
3 A law is “special” when it is different from others of the same general kind or designed for a particular purpose,
4 or limited in range or confined to a prescribed field of action or operation. A “special law” relates to either
5 particular persons, places, or things or to persons, places, or things which, though not particularized, are
6 separated by any method of selection from the whole class to which the law might, but not such legislation, be
7 applied. Utah Farm Bureau Ins. Co. v. Utah Ins. Guaranty Ass’n, Utah, 564 P.2d. 751, 754. A special law
8 applies only to an individual or a number of individuals out of a single class similarly situated and affected, or
9 to a special locality. Board of County Com’rs of Lemhi County v. Swensen, Idaho, 80 Idaho 198, 327 P.2d. 361,
10 362. See also Private bill; Private law. Compare General law; Public law.”
11 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1397-1398]

- 12 9. Anyone who advocates creating, offering, or enforcing the civil statutory code in any society corrupts society, usually
13 for the sake of the love of money. In effect, they seek to turn the civil temple of government into a WHOREHOUSE.
14 Justice is only possible when those who administer it are impartial and have no financial conflict of interest. The
15 purpose of all franchises is to raise government revenue, usually for the “benefit” mainly of those in the government,
16 and not for anyone else.

17 *“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be*
18 *exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.* ³⁶
19 **Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level**
20 **of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor**
21 **under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal**
22 **financial gain from a discharge of their trusts.** ³⁷ **That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship**
23 **to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves.** ³⁸ **and owes a fiduciary duty to the public.** ³⁹ **It has**
24 **been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private**
25 **individual.** ⁴⁰ *Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends*
26 *to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public*
27 *policy.* ⁴¹
28 *[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]*

29 The above analysis is EXACTLY the approach we take in defining what “law” is in the following memorandum:

What is “law”?, Form #05.048
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

30 **4.11 Too much law causes crime!**

31 *“The more corrupt the state, the more numerous the laws.”*
32 *[Tacitus, Roman historian 55-117 A.D.]*

33 Yes, that’s right. I, being of sound mind and aging body, do solemnly acclaim and justly affirm that I am a criminal. And, if
34 I do my job correctly, by the time you finish reading this you will realize that not only are you a criminal also, but that it is
35 almost impossible NOT to be a criminal in modern society; and, what you should do about it.

³⁶ State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

³⁷ Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

³⁸ Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

³⁹ United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass) 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

⁴⁰ Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

⁴¹ Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

1 My premise is simply that government, not only at the federal level but in particular at the state and local level, has grown
2 so gorged and bloated that it has become virtually impossible for any of us to remain "law-abiding citizens." In order to be
3 law-abiding, one must first know and understand the law.

4 *"All persons in the United States are chargeable with knowledge of the Statutes-at-Large....[I]t is well*
5 *established that anyone who deals with the government assumes the risk that the agent acting in the*
6 *government's behalf has exceeded the bounds of his authority,"*
7 *[Bollow v. Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, 650 F.2d. 1093 (9th Cir. 1981)]*

8 Now I ask you, in today's society how many people really know, let alone understand or even READ, "the law?" Moreover,
9 how many policemen really know or, more importantly, understand the law? Do the lawyers and judges, who are charged
10 with the protection of America's most sacred document, even understand the law? Judging from the number of appealed
11 judgments these days, it would appear that even these "protectors of justice" are unable to effectively untangle the thicket of
12 jurisprudence created by the endless loads of fertilizer produced by the various legislatures.

13 Just the number of laws one would have to read and familiarize themselves with in order to become adequately
14 knowledgeable makes the task near to impossible. It would literally be a full time and lifetime job to read and learn ALL
15 laws and there would be no time left to have a REAL life! Why, we would all have to go to law school just to get to a
16 proper starting point of understanding the law. Last year, in North Carolina alone, 519 new laws were passed by the
17 General ASSEmblY. Sixty new laws took affect in the Old North State on January 1st of this year. Add these to the tens of
18 thousands of laws already on the books and you begin to see the enormity of the endeavor to properly understand justice
19 and how its principles are to be applied. And that is just in one state, folks. I wonder how many "new" laws have been
20 instituted where you live this year?

21 Still skeptical? Take an afternoon and go to the nearest law library. Even the name "law library" should send a chill down
22 any thinking person's spine. I am not talking about a corner of your local public library where you'll find a shelf or two
23 stocked with reference books about a particular subject. No, I mean a ***whole library*** devoted to cataloging all the things you
24 and I are not allowed to do. Whole rooms filled wall-to-wall and floor-to-ceiling with a seemingly endless array of laws,
25 statutes, and regulations. Shelf next to shelf, volume upon volume, and page after page, creating a twisting, turning maze
26 of decisions, rulings and appeals. This is where you go when you seek comprehension of the chains that fetter your pursuit
27 of happiness. Have a seat and look around at what you must learn if you really want to be an honest, up-standing, law-
28 abiding citizen.

29 ***"It poisons the blessing of liberty itself. It will be of little avail to the people, that the laws are made by men of***
30 ***their own choice, if the laws be so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so incoherent that they cannot be***
31 ***understood; if they be repealed or revised before they are promulgated, or undergo such incessant changes***
32 ***that no man, who knows what the law is to-day, can guess what it will be to-morrow. Law is defined to be a***
33 ***rule of action; but how can that be a rule, which is little known, and less fixed?***

34 *"It has been frequently remarked, with great propriety, that a voluminous code of laws is one of the*
35 *inconveniences necessarily connected with the advantages of a free government. **To avoid an arbitrary***
36 ***discretion in the courts, it is indispensable that they should be bound down by strict rules [of statutory***
37 ***construction and interpretation] and precedents, which serve to define and point out their duty in every***
38 ***particular case that comes before them;*** and it will readily be conceived from the variety of controversies
39 *which grow out of the folly and wickedness of mankind, that the records of those precedents must unavoidably*
40 *swell to a very considerable bulk, and must demand long and laborious study to acquire a competent knowledge*
41 *of them."*
42 *[Federalist Paper No. 78, Alexander Hamilton]*

43 Government has simply made it too easy to break the law for us not to be criminals. I mean, you are required to have a
44 license or permit to do practically everything. That means that you must go to a bureaucrat somewhere and ask their
45 permission before you proceed or you become a criminal. If you want to drive to work, you must first have a paper from
46 the State that says you are allowed to operate a statutory "motor vehicle", meaning a vehicle used in interstate commerce to
47 effect transportation for hire. If you want to improve your home, you are required to go downtown and stand before your
48 elected rulers and beg their indulgence and literally pay them a bribe so that you can add that patio or finish your basement.
49 If you want to get a job to support your family, you cannot do so without a number supplied by the benevolent nannies that
50 soil the seats of CONgress. How long does this list have to be before you realize that if you have to ask permission to do
51 everything, not only will you eventually slip up and become a criminal, but you have also ceased to be free? With every
52 new law enacted another little piece of liberty dies.

53 The Thirteenth Amendment outlaws INVOLUNTARY servitude, meaning slavery. That means you own yourself.

1 "Every man has a natural right to the fruits of his own labor, is generally admitted; and no other person can
2 rightfully deprive him of those fruits, and appropriate them against his will..."
3 [*The Antelope*, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825)]

4 If in fact you own your own body and all the fruits of your labor, then they are PRIVATE property that cannot be licensed
5 or regulated by the government without THEM getting YOUR permission. That is the legal definition of "ownership"
6 itself. The fact that they DON'T ask for such permission can only be explained by the fact that you must have volunteered.
7 But how?

8 Ownership. Collection of rights to use and enjoy property, including right to transmit it to others. Trustees of
9 Phillips Exeter Academy v. Exeter, 92 N.H. 473, 33 A.2d. 665, 673. The complete dominion, title, or proprietary
10 right in a thing or claim. The entirety of the powers of use and disposal allowed by law.

11 *The right of one or more persons to possess and use a thing to the exclusion of others. The right by which a*
12 *thing belongs to someone in particular, to the exclusion of all other persons. The exclusive right of possession,*
13 *enjoyment, and disposal; involving as an essential attribute the right to control, handle, and dispose.*

14 Ownership of property is either absolute or qualified. The ownership of property is absolute when a single
15 person has the absolute dominion over it, and may use it or dispose of it according to his pleasure, subject
16 only to general laws. The ownership is qualified when it is shared with one or more persons, when the time
17 of enjoyment is deferred or limited, or when the use is restricted. Calif. Civil Code, §§678-680.

18 *There may be ownership of all inanimate things which are capable of appropriation or of manual delivery; of*
19 *all domestic animals; of all obligations; of such products of labor or skill as the composition of an author, the*
20 *goodwill of a business, trademarks and signs, and of rights created or granted by statute. Calif. Civil Code,*
21 *§655.*

22 *In connection with burglary, "ownership" means any possession which is rightful as against the burglar.*

23 *See also Equitable ownership; Exclusive ownership; Hold; Incident of ownership; Interest; Interval ownership;*
24 *Ostensible ownership; Owner; Possession; Title.*
25 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1106*]

26
27 "PROPERTY. Rightful dominion over external objects; ownership; the **unrestricted and exclusive right to a**
28 **thing; the right to dispose of the substance of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it and to exclude**
29 **every one else from interfering with it. Mackeld. Rom. Law, § 265.**

30 *Property is the highest right a man can have to anything; being used for that right which one has to lands or*
31 *tenements, goods or chattels, which no way depends on another man's courtesy. Jackson ex dem. Pearson v.*
32 *Housel, 17 Johns. 281, 283.*

33 *A right imparting to the owner a power of indefinite user, capable of being transmitted to universal successors*
34 *by way of descent, and imparting to the owner the power of disposition, from himself and his successors per*
35 *universitatem, and from all other persons who have a spes successions under any existing concession or*
36 *disposition, in favor of such person or series of persons as he may choose, with the like capacities and powers*
37 *as he had himself, and under such conditions as the municipal or particular law allows to be annexed to the*
38 *dispositions of private persons. Aust. Jur. (Campbell's Ed.) § 1103.*

39 The right of property is that sole and despotic dominion which one man claims and exercises over the
40 external things of the world, in total exclusion of the right of any other individual in the universe. It consists
41 in the free use, enjoyment and disposal of all a person's acquisitions, without any control or diminution save
42 only by the laws of the land. 1 Bl. Comm. 138; 2 Bl. Comm. 2, 15.

43 *The word is also commonly used to denote any external object over which, the right of property is exercised. In*
44 *this sense it is a very wide term, and includes every class of acquisitions which a man can own or have an*
45 *interest in. See Scranton v. Wheeler, 179 D.S. 141, 21 Sup.Ct. 48, 45 L.Ed. 126; Lawrence v. Hennessey, 165*
46 *Mo. 659, 65 S.W. 717; Boston & L. R. Corp. v. Salem & L. R. Co., 2 Gray (Mass.), 35; National Tel. News Co.*
47 *v. Western Union Tel. Co., 119 Fed. 294, 56 C. C. A. 198, 60 L.R.A. 805; Hamilton v. Rathbone, 175 U.S. 414,*
48 *20 Sup.Ct. 155, 44 L.Ed. 219; Stanton v. Lewis, 26 Conn. 449; Wilson v. Ward Lumber Co. (C. C.) 67 Fed. 674.*

49 *—Absolute property. In respect to chattels personal property is said to be "absolute" where a man has, solely*
50 *and exclusively, the right and also the occupation of any movable chattels, so permanent, but may at some times*
51 *subsist and not at other times; such for example, as the property a man may have in wild animals which he has*
52 *caught and keeps, and which are his only so long as he retains possession of them. 2 Bl. Comm. 389.—Real*
53 *property. A general term for lands, tenements, and hereditaments; property which, on the death of the owner*

1 *intestate, passes to his heir. Real property is either corporeal or incorporeal. See Code N. Y. § 462 — Separate*
2 *property . The separate property of a married woman is that which she owns in her own right, which is liable*
3 *only for her own debts, and which she can incumber and dispose of at her own will.—Special property.*
4 *Property of a qualified, temporary, or limited nature; as distinguished from absolute, general, or unconditional*
5 *property. Such is the property of a bailee in the article bailed, of a sheriff in goods temporarily in his hands*
6 *under a levy, of the finder of lost goods while looking for the owner, of a person in wild animals which he has*
7 *caught. Stief v. Hart, 1 N.Y. 24; Moulton v. Witherell, 52 Me. 242; Eisendrath v. Knauer, 64 111. 402; Phelps*
8 *v. People, 72 N.Y. 357.*
9 [*Black’s Law Dictionary, Second Edition, p. 955*]

10 Why, then, do you need “permission” from anyone, including a government, to use property and exclude all others from
11 using, controlling, or benefitting from the property, if you have absolute ownership over it? The answer is you don’t,
12 unless you are physically present **AND** domiciled where there are no constitutional rights, which means either abroad or on
13 federal territory not within any constitutional state. See:

Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038
FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/LibertyU/UnalienableRights.pdf>

14 Perhaps nothing exemplifies my point more so than a personal experience I had several years ago. I was invited by a friend
15 to accompany him on a fishing expedition to one of the local lakes owned by the county where we both reside. Being the
16 careful individual that I am, I researched the laws concerning wildlife management, as well as, the regulations adopted by
17 the county. I found that if I only fished using live bait, the law did not require that I obtain a fishing license as long as I
18 remained in the county of my residence. I was very pleased with myself that I had found a way to save a few bucks on
19 what promised to be an enjoyable outing.

20 However, the day was not to go unspoiled. Not long after we had launched our boat and found what we thought looked like
21 a promising spot, we were approached by a game warden. I remained unconcerned as we chatted and I proudly showed him
22 that I was only using live bait and therefore required no state sanction. He asked for proof of my residence, which I
23 supplied via business cards and a recent tax bill that I was going to pay on my way home. It was then that he informed me
24 that I was in violation of state law. I was beginning to protest that I was in full compliance of the wildlife management code
25 when the warden told me he was not referring to the wildlife code. It was then that I learned I was in violation of state law
26 for appearing in public and not possessing a picture ID. At that moment, the veil was lifted from my eyes as my day of
27 personal enlightenment dawned.

28 I realized that every time I set foot off of my own property, I became a criminal. I violate the law each and every time I take
29 a leisurely stroll around my neighborhood. In almost half a century on this earth, I have never been arrested, much less
30 convicted of a crime; and yet, all I have to do to become a criminal in the eyes of the State is leave home! Why? Because I
31 do not have a snapshot of myself, taken by a state-sanctioned bureaucrat, in my pocket when I go out in public. I must ask
32 you, am I really free? Are you really free? Are your papers in order? Are you a criminal? And even if you have such
33 papers, don’t they really evidence a public office that you don’t lawfully serve in ANYWAY, so why do you need them?
34 See:

Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037
FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>

35 There are laws regulating everything from what color you can and cannot paint your house to what kind of sex in which
36 two consenting adults are allowed to engage. Why is it like this? Crime is big business, that’s why. In fact, **crime is**
37 **government’s biggest industry!**

38 Surprised to see me say that? It really isn’t all that odd when you consider that the State derives revenue on both sides of
39 the law. Remember, all those licenses and permits you are required to obtain are accompanied by fees. While on the flip
40 side, every breach of the never-ending, self-perpetuating, always-growing bureaucracy carries a fine. You are forced to pay
41 in order to abide by the law so you can avoid having to pay for breaking the law.

42 Therefore, as the beast has grown, it has become the State’s own self interest that drives legislators to constantly search for
43 new sources of revenue. That’s why 519 laws were passed in my home state last year. That is why 500 new laws will
44 probably be passed this year, and again next year, and again the year after that. The only way a government can realize

1 greater income than it does today is either by accelerating tax increases; or, by creating new ways for us to become
2 criminals and providing the appropriately-priced bounties required to avoid becoming criminals. THAT, in FACT, is why
3 they call every new "law" they pass a "bill": They want more money from you! That is also why, when they want to
4 "accuse" you of a crime, they call it "charging you" with a crime: They want to "charge" you more money. Why not just
5 call it "alleging" or "accusing" rather than "charging"? It's not a coincidence! So you see, every new law not only nibbles
6 away at your freedom while further gorging an already bloated beast Bureaucracy, it also becomes a new source of revenue
7 for the State.

8 So, we are left with the question, "What can be done about it?" Take my advice, do yourself a favor and educate yourself.
9 Do a little digging and find out all the different options made available to you, by your friends in government, for becoming
10 a criminal. Then perhaps we will see the emergence of what is needed to reverse the encroachment of the law: Remove
11 your domicile and politically and legally DISASSOCIATE with the state. Thomas Jefferson talked about why this is
12 necessary and even made it your DUTY to do so in his famous Declaration of Independence:

13 *"But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to*
14 *reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to*
15 *provide new Guards for their future security."*
16 *[Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, 1776]*

17 The procedure for LAWFULLY disassociating are found in:

<p><i>Path to Freedom</i>, Form #09.015, Section 2 DIRECT LINK: https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf FORMS PAGE: https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</p>

18 After you have legally and politically disassociated, you are absolved of:

- 19 1. Any and all attempts to enforce civil statutes against you.
20 2. The need to have a "residence".
21 3. The need to subsidize the state with income taxes or fines.
22 4. The need to carry FAKE permission from the state called an "ID" to leave your home as a public officer and do
23 business as such state civil officer.

24 Those who exercise their First Amendment right to civilly, legally, and politically disassociate from "the collective" called
25 "the state" are referred to in this capacity as any one of the following:

- 26 1. "non-resident non-persons"
27 2. "nonresidents".
28 3. "transient foreigners".
29 4. "stateless persons".
30 5. "in transitu".
31 6. "transient".
32 7. "sojourner".
33 8. "civilly dead".

34 After you civilly disassociate, then maybe they will begin to treat you with respect as the "customer" that you really are
35 who has a right to NOT "do business" with them. That customer is called a STATUTORY "citizen" or "resident". For
36 more details on "non-resident non-persons", see:

- 37 1. *Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002
38 DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>
39 FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
40 2. *Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020
41 DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/NonresidentNonPersonPosition.pdf>
42 FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 Finally, remember that the solution to this conundrum is NOT to run for political office and become further enfranchised in
2 order to reform the system. This would only further expand the power of the state over you beyond the franchises you
3 ALREADY ILLEGALLY participate in. See:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030
FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

4 **4.12 How judges unconstitutionally “make law”**

5 Judges are not “legislators” and cannot therefore “make law”. By “make law”, we mean:

- 6 1. To refuse to enforce or dismiss efforts to enforce either the constitution or a statute, and thus to repeal it for a specific
7 case.
- 8 2. To impute the “force of law” to that which has no force in the specific case at issue. This usually happens because:
 - 9 2.1. Statutes are being enforced outside the territory they are limited to.
 - 10 2.2. A civil status and public office such as “taxpayer” is imputed or enforced against a party who does not lawfully
11 occupy said office.

12 Government actors are NOT allowed to create “jurisdiction” that doesn’t lawfully exist. Jurisdiction should be
13 forcefully challenged in such case using the following:

Challenging Federal Jurisdiction Course, Form #12.010

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 14 3. To impair the constitutional rights of a party protected by it, but to refuse to describe or even acknowledge WHEN or
15 HOW those rights were voluntarily surrendered. This effectively repeals the Constitution. We cover this in:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

16 The sole power to “make law” is vested with the Legislative Branch and that power may NOT be delegated to another
17 branch of government. If it is delegated, a violation of the Separation of Powers Doctrine has occurred. The Separation of
18 Powers Doctrine is the foundation of the Constitution. This violation of the doctrine is described in:

Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

19 The SOLE function of judges is to INTERPRET and APPLY “laws” written by the Legislative Branch (Congress) under
20 the strict rules of statutory construction. Those rules are described in:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 13
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

21 The architect of our three branch government, Montesquieu, described the effect of allowing judges to “make law” as
22 follows:

23 *“When the legislative and executive powers are united in the same person, or in the same body of*
24 *magistrates, there can be no liberty; because apprehensions may arise, lest the same monarch or senate*
25 *should enact tyrannical laws, to execute them in a tyrannical manner.*

26 *Again, there is no liberty, if the judiciary power be not separated from the legislative and executive. Were it*
27 *joined with the legislative, the life and liberty of the subject would be exposed to arbitrary control; for the judge*
28 *would be then the legislator. Were it joined to the executive power, the judge might behave with violence and*
29 *oppression [sound familiar?].*

30 *There would be an end of everything, were the same man or the same body, whether of the nobles or of the*
31 *people, to exercise those three powers, that of enacting laws, that of executing the public resolutions, and of*
32 *trying the causes of individuals.”*

33 [. . .]

1 *In what a situation must the poor subject be in those republics! The same body of magistrates are possessed,*
2 *as executors of the laws, of the whole power they have given themselves in quality of legislators. They may*
3 *plunder the state by their general determinations; and as they have likewise the judiciary power in their*
4 *hands, every private citizen may be ruined by their particular decisions.”*
5 *[The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XI, Section 6, 1758;*
6 *SOURCE: http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws\sol_11.htm*

7 A major theme of what the legal field calls “Originalism” is the idea that judges cannot “make law”. Below are a few
8 videos explaining this concept:

- 9 1. [Uncommon Knowledge with Justice Antonin Scalia](https://youtu.be/DaoLMW5AF4Y)
10 <https://youtu.be/DaoLMW5AF4Y>
- 11 2. [Interview with U.S. Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia about his book Reading Law](https://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm), Exhibit #11.006
12 <https://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

13 Unfortunately, proponents of Originalism such as now deceased U.S. Supreme Court Justice Scalia are not very good at
14 identifying EXACTLY HOW judges “make law”. Scalia vainly attempted this task with his book on the subject but failed
15 miserably as expected:

[Reading Law: The Interpretation of Legal Texts](https://www.amazon.com/Reading-Law-Interpretation-Legal-Texts/dp/031427555X), Antonin Scalia and Bryan A. Garner, ISBN: 978-0314275554
<https://www.amazon.com/Reading-Law-Interpretation-Legal-Texts/dp/031427555X>

16 A much more detailed analysis of how judges corruptly and even unconstitutionally “make law” is needed because you
17 won’t EVER hear the truth about this subject coming from those in power such as Justice Scalia, who would have to piss in
18 his own drinking water to do so. As we like to say:

19 *Never ask a barber whether you need a haircut.*

20 Also, expecting a lawyer, and especially YOUR OWN lawyer to describe these tactics would also take away most of his/her
21 power and render his or her services less useful or even irrelevant. Therefore, a disinterested, unprivileged, and unlicensed
22 NON-MEMBER of the legal profession guild must perform this analysis to produce an objective and complete result. That
23 is the focus of this section.

24 Some of the tactics used by judges to “make law” include the following, listed in order of the frequency the tactic is used or
25 abused. After each item, we list the places in our website where you can find further information about each illegal or
26 unconstitutional tactic.

- 27 1. [Calling something voluntary “law” rather than merely “private law”, and thus deceiving you into believing that your](#)
28 [consent at some point is not required to enforce](#). We clarified this subject earlier in section 4.4, where we talked about
29 the difference between “operation of law” and “contracts”. The judge is essentially treating you like you are a
30 CONTRACTOR by making the contract LOOK like real law. We also clarify this concept in our Disclaimer:

31 [SEDM Disclaimer](#)

32 [Section 4: Meaning of Words](#)

33 *The term “law” is defined as follows:*

34 *“True Law is right reason [in agreement with Nature](#), it is of universal application,*
35 *unchanging and everlasting; it summons to duty by its commands and averts from wrong-*
36 *doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions upon good*
37 *men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter*
38 *this law, nor is it allowable to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it*
39 *entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate or People, and we need not*
40 *look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be*
41 *different laws at Rome or at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one*
42 *[eternal and unchangeable law](#) will be valid for all times and all nations, and there will be*
43 *one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of [this law](#), its promulgator,*
44 *and its enforcing judge.”*

45 *[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]*

1 "Power and law are not synonymous. In truth, they are frequently in opposition and
2 irreconcilable. There is [God's Law](#) from which [all equitable laws of man](#) emerge and by
3 which men must live if they are not to die in oppression, chaos and despair. Divorced
4 from [God's eternal and immutable Law](#), established before the founding of the suns,
5 man's power is evil no matter the noble words with which it is employed or the motives
6 urged when enforcing it. Men of good will, mindful therefore of the [Law laid down by](#)
7 [God](#), will oppose governments whose rule is by men, and if they wish to survive as a
8 nation they will destroy the [\[de facto\] government](#) which attempts to adjudicate by the
9 whim of venal judges."
10 [Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]

11 "Law" is defined to EXCLUDE any and all [civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges](#) in relation to any and
12 all governments and to include ONLY the COMMON law, the CONSTITUTION (if trespassing government
13 actors ONLY are involved), and the CRIMINAL law.

14 The Court developed, for its own governance in the cases confessedly within its
15 jurisdiction, a series of rules under which it has avoided passing upon a large part of all
16 the constitutional questions pressed upon it for decision. They are:

17 [. . .]

18 **6. The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of**
19 **one who has availed himself of its benefits.**[FN7](#) [Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney](#)
20 [General](#), 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; [Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co.](#),
21 [244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229](#); [St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v.](#)
22 [Prendergast Construction Co.](#), 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.

23
24 FOOTNOTES:

25 [FN7](#) Compare [Electric Co. v. Dow](#), 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; [Pierce v.](#)
26 [Somerset Ry.](#), 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; [Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc.,](#)
27 [R. Co.](#), 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.
28 [[Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority](#), 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)]

29
30 Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct
31 prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting
32 what is wrong."

33 [. . .]

34 It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; **for a compact is a**
35 **promise proceeding from us, law is a command directed to us.** The language of a
36 compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it." It
37 is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience
38 to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. **In compacts we**
39 **ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it;**
40 **in laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything**
41 **at all.** Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a rule."
42 [[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law](#), Second Edition, [Roscoe](#)
43 [Pound](#), 1925, p. 4]

44
45 "The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology
46 of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur
47 constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta.
48 For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a
49 peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places **whereby a**
50 **certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the**
51 **common law.** Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested
52 with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy
53 some particular advantage or exemption."

1 *[The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;*
2 *SOURCE:*
3 http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_im
4 [munities_of_state_c.pdf/](http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_im)

6 FOOTNOTES:

7 *See Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583,*
8 *5584; A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in*
9 *Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31.*

11 "What, then, is [\[civil\] legislation](#)? It is an [assumption \[presumption\]](#) by one man, or body
12 of men, of absolute, irresponsible dominion [because of abuse of [sovereign immunity](#) and
13 the [act of "CONSENT"](#) by calling yourself a "citizen"] over all other men whom they call
14 subject to their power. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to
15 subject all other men to their will and their service. It is the assumption by one man, or
16 body of men, of a right to abolish outright all the natural rights, all the natural liberty of
17 all other men; to make all other men their slaves; to arbitrarily dictate to all other men
18 what they may, and may not, do; what they may, and may not, have; what they may, and
19 may not, be. It is, in short, the assumption of a right to banish the [principle of human](#)
20 [rights](#), the [principle of justice itself](#), from off the earth, and set up their own personal will
21 [society of men and not law], pleasure, and interest in its place. All this, and nothing less,
22 is involved in the very idea that there can be any such thing as [human \[CIVIL\] legislation](#)
23 that is obligatory upon those upon whom it is imposed [and ESPECIALLY those who
24 never expressly consented in writing]."
25 [Natural Law, Chapter 1, Section IV, Lysander Spooner;
26 SOURCE:
27 <http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/SpoonerLysander/NaturalLaw.htm>]

28 *The above methods of REMOVING the protections of the common law and the constitution from the*
29 *INALIENABLE rights [rights that CANNOT lawfully be given away, even WITH consent] that are protected by*
30 *them has been described by the U.S. Congress as the ESSENCE of [communism](#) itself! This is especially true*
31 *when you add games with legal words of art to remove even the STATUTORY limitations upon the conduct of*
32 *the government. See [Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014](#).*

33 [TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.](#)
34 [Sec. 841. - Findings and declarations of fact](#)

35 *The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States*
36 *[consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly*
37 *a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure]*
38 *Government of the United States [and replace it with [a de facto government ruled by](#)*
39 *[the judiciary](#)]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted*
40 *federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself*
41 *the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their*
42 *wrongdoing in violation of [Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution](#)] accorded to*
43 *political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the*
44 *[Constitution \[Form #10.002\]](#). Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and*
45 *programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual*
46 *views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or*
47 *disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt*
48 *judges and the IRS [in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise](#)*
49 *["codes", Form #05.001](#)] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist*
50 *movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was*
51 *terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of [Congressman Traficant](#)] have no part*
52 *in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike*
53 *members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for*
54 *indoctrination [in [the public FOOL system](#) by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with*
55 *respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by*
56 *the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given*
57 *them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party*
58 *[thanks to a [corrupted federal judiciary](#)] [acknowledges no constitutional or](#)*
59 *[statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members \[ANARCHISTS;](#)*
60 *[Form #08.020](#)]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant*
61 *indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. [The peril](#)*

1 inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to
2 acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the
3 proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States
4 ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to force
5 and violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of
6 a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association
7 (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of
8 the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally
9 KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of the world
10 Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS
11 government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by FALSE government
12 publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy
13 of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally
14 enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance
15 of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed

16 *The above corruption of our Constitutional Republic by the unconstitutional abuse of franchises, the violation*
17 *of the rules of statutory construction, and interference with common law remedies was described by the U.S.*
18 *Supreme Court as follows:*

19 "These are words of weighty import. They involve consequences of the most
20 momentous character. I take leave to say that if the principles thus announced should
21 ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change
22 in our system of government will be the result. We will, in that event, pass from the era
23 of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of
24 legislative absolutism.

25 *Although from the foundation of the Government this court has held steadily to the view*
26 *that the Government of the United States was one of enumerated powers, and that no one*
27 *of its branches, nor all of its branches combined, could constitutionally exercise powers*
28 *not granted, or which were not necessarily implied from those expressly granted, [Martin](#)*
29 *[v. Hunter, 1 Wheat. 304, 326, 331](#), we are now informed that Congress possesses powers*
30 *outside of the Constitution, and may deal with new territory, 380*380 acquired by*
31 *treaty or conquest, in the same manner as other nations have been accustomed to act*
32 *with respect to territories acquired by them. In my opinion, Congress has no existence*
33 *and can exercise no authority outside of the Constitution. Still less is it true that*
34 *Congress can deal with new territories just as other nations have done or may do with*
35 *their new territories. This nation is under the control of a written constitution, the*
36 *supreme law of the land and the only source of the powers which our Government, or*
37 *any branch or officer of it, may exert at any time or at any place. Monarchical and*
38 *despotic governments, unrestrained by written constitutions, may do with newly*
39 *acquired territories what this Government may not do consistently with our*
40 *fundamental law. To say otherwise is to concede that Congress may, by action taken*
41 *outside of the Constitution, engraft upon our republican institutions a colonial system*
42 *such as exists under monarchical governments. Surely such a result was never*
43 *contemplated by the fathers of the Constitution. If that instrument had contained a*
44 *word suggesting the possibility of a result of that character it would never have been*
45 *adopted by the People of the United States. The idea that this country may acquire*
46 *territories anywhere upon the earth, by conquest or treaty, and hold them as mere*
47 *colonies or provinces — the people inhabiting them to enjoy only such rights as*
48 *Congress chooses to accord to them — is wholly inconsistent with the spirit and genius*
49 *as well as with the words of the Constitution."*

50 *[Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]*

51 *Civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges are referred to on this website as "private law", but not "law".*
52 *The word "public" precedes all uses of "law" when dealing with acts of government and hence, refers only to*
53 *COMMON law and CRIMINAL law that applies equally to everyone, regardless of [their consent](#). Involvement*
54 *in any and all "[private law](#)" [franchises or privileges](#) offered by any government ALWAYS undermines and*
55 *threatens sovereignty, autonomy, and [equality](#), turns government into an [unconstitutional civil religion](#), and*
56 *[corrupts even the finest of people](#). This is explained in:*

57  [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030](#)

58 *Any use of the word "law" by any government actor directed at us or any member, if not clarified with the*
59 *words "private" or "public" in front of the word "law" shall constitute:*

- 60 1. A criminal attempt and conspiracy to recruit us to be [a public officer called a "person"](#), ["taxpayer"](#),
- 61 ["citizen"](#), ["resident"](#), etc.
- 62 2. A solicitation of [illegal bribes called "taxes"](#) to treat us "AS IF" we are a public officer.

- 1 3. A criminal conspiracy to convert PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights and to violate the Bill of
2 Rights.

3 The protection of PRIVATE rights mandated by the Bill of Rights BEGINS with and requires:

- 4 1. ALWAYS keeping PRIVATE and PUBLIC rights separated and never mixing them together.
5 2. Using unambiguous language about the TYPE of "right" that is being protected: PUBLIC or
6 PRIVATE in every use of the word "right". The way to avoid confusing PUBLIC and PRIVATE
7 RIGHTS is to simply refer to PRIVATE rights as "privileges" and NEVER refer to them as "rights".
8 3. Only converting PRIVATE rights to PUBLIC rights with the express written consent of the HUMAN
9 owner.
10 4. Limiting the conversion to geographical places where rights are NOT unalienable. This means the
11 conversion occurred either abroad or on government territory not within the exclusive jurisdiction
12 of a Constitutional state. Otherwise, the Declaration of Independence, which is organic law, would
13 be violated.
14 5. Keeping the rules for converting PRIVATE to PUBLIC so simple, unambiguous, and clear that a
15 child could understand them and always referring to these rules in every interaction between the
16 government and those they are charged with protecting.
17 6. Ensuring that in every interaction (and ESPECIALLY ENFORCEMENT ACTION) between the
18 government both administratively and in court, that any right the government claims to civilly
19 enforce against, regulate, tax, or burden otherwise PRIVATE property is proven ON THE RECORD
20 IN WRITING to originate from the rules documented in the previous step. This BURDEN OF
21 PROOF must be met both ADMINISTRATIVELY and IN COURT BEFORE any enforcement action
22 may be lawfully attempted by any government. It must be met by an IMPARTIAL decision maker
23 with NO FINANCIAL interest in the outcome and not employed by the government or else a criminal
24 financial conflict of interest will result. In other words, the government has to prove that it is NOT
25 stealing before it can take property, that it is the lawful owner, and expressly HOW it became the
26 lawful owner.
27 7. Enforcing the following CONCLUSIVE PRESUMPTION against government jurisdiction to enforce
28 unless and until the above requirements are met:

29 "All rights and property are PRESUMED to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE
30 and beyond the control of government or the CIVIL statutory franchise codes
31 unless and until the government meets the burden of proving, WITH
32 EVIDENCE, on the record of the proceeding that:

33 1. A SPECIFIC formerly PRIVATE owner consented IN WRITING to convert
34 said property to PUBLIC property.


35 2. The owner was either abroad, domiciled on, or at least PRESENT on
36 federal territory NOT protected by the Constitution and therefore had the
37 legal capacity to ALIENATE a Constitutional right or relieve a public servant
38 of the fiduciary obligation to respect and protect the right. Those physically
39 present but not necessarily domiciled in a constitutional but not statutory state
40 protected by the constitution cannot lawfully alienate rights to a real, de jure
41 government, even WITH their consent.

42 3. If the government refuses to meet the above burden of proof, it shall be
43 CONCLUSIVELY PRESUMED to be operating in a PRIVATE, corporate
44 capacity on an EQUAL footing with every other private corporation and
45 which is therefore NOT protected by official, judicial, or sovereign immunity."

46 For a detailed exposition on the mandatory separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE as indicated above,
47 please see the following course on our site:

48  [Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025](#)

49 For a detailed exposition of the legal meaning of the word "law" and why the above restrictions on its definition
50 are important, see:

51  [What is "law"?, Form #05.048](#)

52 [SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words; SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

- 53 2. Refusing to recognize or enforce the limitations of the Constitution upon the conduct of public servants. This
54 effectively repeals the Constitution for specific cases selected by judges who usually have a criminal financial conflict

of interest in violation of 28 U.S.C. §§144, 455 and 18 U.S.C. §208. The Legislative Branch of the government in 50 U.S.C. §841 defined this sort of behavior as the essence of communism itself.

[TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.](#)
[Sec. 841. – Findings and declarations of fact](#)

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article I, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise “codes”, Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman Traficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to force and violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of the world Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed

The main method of REMOVING the protections of the constitution and the lawful circumstances when it can be invoked are described in:

[Unalienable Rights Course](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #12.038
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Quoting or enforcing civil statutes against PRIVATE litigants who are not representing a public office and therefore not SUBJECT to the civil statutes. This is criminal identity theft. See:
 - 3.1. Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 - 3.2. Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Treating litigants as public officers by enforcing civil statutes against them, but not treating them as public officers for ALL purposes. This effectively repeals the statutes relating to public officer conduct for select purposes. Examples of this phenomenon include:
 - 4.1. Treating members of the private sector as withholding agents and therefore public officers, but refusing to acknowledge they are public officers during litigation. This kind of “double-think” thus prevents the judge from having to force the government litigant to satisfy the burden of proof that the withholding agent was lawfully elected or appointed. Without such proof, due process is violated and the judge is acting in a political rather than legal capacity.
 - 4.2. Dismissing constitutional rights violations against private sector withholding agents as public officers who forced PRIVATE people who were not public officers to become statutory “taxpayers” by virtue of compelling them to submit withholding paperwork or misrepresent their status on the withholding documents. Thus, the constitution is REPEALED when public officers are acting against a party situated on land protected by it and who is NOT a public officer.
 - 4.3. Depriving private parties who are NOT statutory “taxpayer” public officers of the right to submit evidence in to

1 the court record proving they are NOT public officers and yet enforcing civil statutes that only pertain to public
2 officers against them. This violates the Public Records exception of the Hearsay Rule found in Federal Rule of
3 Evidence 803(8). Thus, they are being treated as public officers for TAX LIABILITY purposes but receive none
4 of the “benefit” of being such public officers such as admissibility of ALL records conducted in the conduct of
5 the alleged but de facto “office” of “taxpayer”. The inability to claim the “benefit” of the public office franchise
6 thus results in them NOT being public officers. Contracts and franchises without consideration are not contracts.

- 7 5. Violating the “Choice of Law Rules” to apply statutes from a foreign jurisdiction to a nonresident. This has the effect
8 of imputing “the force of law” to that which is merely political speech. Any statute enforced against a nonresident
9 party situated in a legislatively foreign jurisdiction who has a foreign domicile causes the judge to act in a POLITICAL
10 rather than LEGAL capacity, which the Separation of Powers Doctrine forbids. For example, citing federal civil
11 statutes applicable only to those domiciled on federal territory within the exclusive jurisdiction of Congress to a state
12 domiciled party. This is identity theft. See:

13 5.1. Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 3

14 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

15 5.2. Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 3

16 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 17 6. Making unwarranted “presumptions” about the civil status of the litigants. This imputes the “force of law” to a specific
18 case in which statutes do not in fact have that force against the affected party. It essentially compels the party
19 victimized by them to contract with the government, where the civil status is tied to a franchise contract or agreement.
20 For instance, PRESUMING that the litigant is a statutory “taxpayer” and therefore “franchisee” because they quote or
21 invoke the Internal Revenue Code, even though they may be “nontaxpayers” who are not subject. It is the crime if
22 impersonating a public officer for a private American to quote or invoke any civil statutory remedy, and the judge is
23 complicit and a co-conspirator in that crime if he allows such Americans to do so. See:

24 6.1. Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017

25 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 6.2. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

27 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 28 7. Quoting irrelevant case law from a foreign jurisdiction against a nonresident: This is identity theft. Like abuse of
29 Choice of Law rules, quoting irrelevant case law from a legislatively foreign jurisdiction that the party is not domiciled
30 within causes the judge to behave in a POLITICAL rather than LEGAL capacity and thus violate the Separation of
31 Powers Doctrine. Case law that is quoted MUST derive from litigants who are “similarly situated”. That means the
32 people who were the subject of the suit MUST have the SAME domicile and the SAME civil status, such as
33 “taxpayer”, “resident”, driver, etc. If you are a “nontaxpayer” and non-franchisee, its identity theft to quote case law
34 pertaining to statutory “taxpayers” against you. This creates the FALSE appearance that the cases cited have the “force
35 of law” against you. See:

36 Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 9

37 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 38 8. Abusing equivocation to confuse contexts: Abusing words that have multiple contexts as if both contexts are
39 equivalent. This ultimately causes a civil franchise status to be imputed to those that it does not apply to and thus
40 kidnaps their legal identity and compels them to be party to a franchise contract that they do not consent to and cannot
41 even lawfully consent to as a party with “inalienable rights”. This includes:

42 8.1. Confusing CONSTITUTIONAL and STATUTORY geographical terms. See:

43 8.1.1. Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011, Section 6

44 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

45 8.1.2. Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 4

46 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

47 8.2. Confusing “United States” the legal person and corporation with “United States” the geography. See:

48 8.2.1. Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda

49 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

50 8.2.2. Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 8.6.3

51 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

52 8.3. Confusing “State” in the Constitutional context with statutory term “this State”, meaning federal enclaves within
53 states of the Union. Nearly all statutory state franchises only apply within federal enclaves where state and
54 federal jurisdictions overlap. See:

55 8.3.1. Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024, Section 10.

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.3.2. State Income Tax, Form #05.031, Section 8.

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.3.3. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “State”

<https://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/State.htm>

8.4. Confusing CONSTITUTIONAL citizens with STATUTORY citizens. They are NOT equivalent and DO NOT overlap. See:

8.4.1. *Why You Are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but Not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006, Sections 4 and 5

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.4.2. *Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom*, Form #08.015

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.4.3. *Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046, Section 10

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. *Abusing the word “includes”*: Expanding legal definitions to include things not expressly stated. See:

9.1. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014, Section 15.2

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9.2. *Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046, Section 8.4

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10. *Accusing non-governmental litigants suing government actors of being “frivolous” or penalizing them for it without providing legal evidence proving that the position that is CALLED “frivolous” is incorrect or untruthful*. The result is an unconstitutional “presumption” that violates due process of law. We cover this in:

Meaning of the Word “Frivolous”, Form #05.027

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

In order to supervise judges in the proper execution of their duties as a vigilant American, you must therefore intimately understand all the above tactics and file criminal complaints against the judge immediately into the court record every time they are attempted. You can’t do this as an attorney without pissing off the judge and ILLEGALLY losing your license if you are litigating against a government actor. You MUST therefore be a private American when you do it. The tactics for dealing with the above abuses mostly appear in the following documents:

1. *Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. *Tax Form Attachment*, Form #04.201

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. *Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation*, Litigation Tool #01.006

<https://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

4. *Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options*, Form #10.003

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. *Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status*, Form #02.001

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. *Citizenship Status v. Tax Status*, Form #10.011

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. *Federal Pleading, Motion, and Petition Attachment*, Litigation Tool #01.002

<https://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

For an entertaining video on the subject of this section, we highly recommend the following video:

Courts Cannot Make Law, Michael Anthony Peroutka Townhall

<https://sedm.org/courts-cannot-make-law/>

4.13 How to Prevent Abuses or Misuses of the Word “Law” by Government Workers

This section is a defense against the following fraudulent tactics by those in government:

1. *Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hPWMfa_oD-w

2. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 3. Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017
2 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3 The biblical reason for this section is explained in the following videos:

- 4 1. Oreilly Factor, April 8, 2015–John Piper of the Oklahoma Wesleyan University
5 http://famguardian1.org/Mirror/Famguardian/20150408_1958-The_O'Reilly_Factor-Dealing%20with%20slanderous%20liberals%20biblically-Everett%20Piper.mp4
- 6 2. Overcoming the World 2014 Conference: Against the World (OFFSITE LINK)-Ligonier Ministries. Click here for
7 original source, minutes 15-24.
8 <http://sedm.org/Media/Ligonier-OvercomingTheWorld2014-Against%20the%20World-15-24-Language.mp4>
- 9 3. Words are Our Enemies' Weapons, Part 1 (OFFSITE LINK)-Sheldon Emry
10 <http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/CassetteTapedMessages/1976/7603a.mp3>
- 11 4. Words are Our Enemies' Weapons, Part 2 (OFFSITE LINK)-Sheldon Emry
12 <http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/CassetteTapedMessages/1976/7603b.mp3>
- 13 5. Roman Catholicism and the Battle Over Words (OFFSITE LINK)-Ligonier Ministries
14 <https://youtu.be/uxmEK1RGJQc>
- 15 6. The Keys to Freedom (OFFSITE LINK)-Bob Hamp
16 <https://youtu.be/rYIDRxDU5mw>
- 17

18 The legal purpose of these definitions is to prevent GOVERNMENT crime using words:

<p>19 <u>Word Crimes</u>, Weird Al Yankovic 20 https://youtu.be/8Gv0H-vPoDc</p>
--

21 [. . .]

22 **SEDM: DISCLAIMER/LICENSE AGREEMENT**

23 **4. MEANING OF WORDS**

24 The term “law” is defined as follows:

25 *“True Law is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting;
26 it summons to duty by its commands and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its
27 commands or prohibitions upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin
28 to try to alter this law, nor is it allowable to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely.
29 We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate or People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an
30 expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be different laws at Rome or at Athens, or different laws now
31 and in the future, but one eternal and unchangeable law will be valid for all times and all nations, and there
32 will be one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of this law, its promulgator, and its enforcing
33 judge.”
34 [Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]*

35 *“Power and law are not synonymous. In truth, they are frequently in opposition and irreconcilable. There is
36 God's Law from which all equitable laws of man emerge and by which men must live if they are not to die in
37 oppression, chaos and despair. Divorced from God's eternal and immutable Law, established before the
38 founding of the suns, man's power is evil no matter the noble words with which it is employed or the motives
39 urged when enforcing it. Men of good will, mindful therefore of the Law laid down by God, will oppose
40 governments whose rule is by men, and if they wish to survive as a nation they will destroy the [de facto]
41 government which attempts to adjudicate by the whim of venal judges.”
42 [Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]*

43 “Law” is defined to EXCLUDE any and all civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges in relation to any and all
44 governments and to include ONLY the COMMON law, the CONSTITUTION (if trespassing government actors ONLY are
45 involved), and the CRIMINAL law.

46 *The Court developed, for its own governance in the cases confessedly within its jurisdiction, a series of rules
under which it has avoided passing upon a large part of all the constitutional questions pressed upon it for
decision. They are:*

[. . .]

6. **The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed himself of its benefits.** *FN7 Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.*

FN7 Compare Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.

[*Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)*]

Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."

[. . .]

It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; **for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law is a command directed to us.** The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it." It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. **In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all.** Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a rule."

[*Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4*]

"The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places **whereby a certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common law.** Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption."

[*The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;*

SOURCE:

http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf
]

See *Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31.*

"What, then, is [\[civil\] legislation](#)? It is an [assumption \[presumption\]](#) by one man, or body of men, of absolute, irresponsible dominion [because of abuse of [sovereign immunity](#) and the [act of "CONSENT"](#) by calling yourself a "citizen"] over all other men whom they call subject to their power. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to subject all other men to their will and their service. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to abolish outright all the natural rights, all the natural liberty of all other men; to make all other men their slaves; to arbitrarily dictate to all other men what they may, and may not, do; what they may, and may not, have; what they may, and may not, be. It is, in short, the assumption of a right to banish the [principle of human rights](#), the [principle of justice itself](#), from off the earth, and set up their own personal will [society of men and not law], pleasure, and interest in its place. All this, and nothing less, is involved in the very idea that there can be any such thing as [human \[CIVIL\] legislation](#) that is obligatory upon those upon whom it is imposed [and ESPECIALLY those who never expressly consented in writing]."

[*Natural Law, Chapter 1, Section IV, Lysander Spooner;*

SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/SpoonerLysander/NaturalLaw.htm>]

The above methods of REMOVING the protections of the common law and the constitution from the INALIENABLE rights [rights that CANNOT lawfully be given away, even WITH consent] that are protected by them has been described by the U.S. Congress as the ESSENCE of [communism](#) itself! This is especially true when you add games with legal words of art to remove even the STATUTORY limitations upon the conduct of the government. See [Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014](#).

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article I, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise “codes”, Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman Traficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to force and violence for using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of the world Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed

The above corruption of our Constitutional Republic by the unconstitutional abuse of franchises, the violation of the rules of statutory construction, and interference with common law remedies was described by the U.S. Supreme Court as follows:

“These are words of weighty import. They involve consequences of the most momentous character. I take leave to say that if the principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our system of government will be the result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative absolutism.

Although from the foundation of the Government this court has held steadily to the view that the Government of the United States was one of enumerated powers, and that no one of its branches, nor all of its branches combined, could constitutionally exercise powers not granted, or which were not necessarily implied from those expressly granted, Martin v. Hunter, 1 Wheat. 304, 326, 331, we are now informed that Congress possesses powers outside of the Constitution, and may deal with new territory, 380*380 acquired by treaty or conquest, in the same manner as other nations have been accustomed to act with respect to territories acquired by them. In my opinion, Congress has no existence and can exercise no authority outside of the Constitution. Still less is it true that Congress can deal with new territories just as other nations have done or may do with their new territories. This nation is under the control of a written constitution, the supreme law of the land and the only source of the powers which our Government, or any branch or officer of it, may exert at any time or at any place. Monarchical and despotic governments, unrestrained by written constitutions, may do with newly acquired territories what this Government may not do consistently with our fundamental law. To say otherwise is to concede that Congress may, by action taken outside of the Constitution, engraft upon our republican institutions a colonial system such as exists under monarchical governments. Surely such a result was never contemplated by the fathers of the Constitution. If that instrument had contained a word suggesting the possibility of a result of that character it would never have been adopted by the People of the United States. The idea that this country may acquire territories anywhere upon the earth, by conquest or treaty, and hold them as mere colonies or provinces — the people inhabiting them to enjoy only such rights as Congress chooses to accord to them — is wholly inconsistent with the spirit and genius as well as with the words of the Constitution.”

[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

1 Civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges are referred to on this website as “private law”, but not “law”. The word
2 “public” precedes all uses of “law” when dealing with acts of government and hence, refers only to COMMON law and
3 CRIMINAL law that applies equally to everyone, regardless of [their consent](#). Involvement in any and all “[private law](#)”
4 [franchises or privileges](#) offered by any government ALWAYS undermines and threatens sovereignty, autonomy, and
5 [equality](#), turns government into an [unconstitutional civil religion](#), and [corrupts even the finest of people](#). This is explained
6 in:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

7 Any use of the word “law” by any government actor directed at us or any member, if not clarified with the words “private”
8 or “public” in front of the word “law” shall constitute:

- 9 1. A criminal attempt and conspiracy to recruit us to be [a public officer called a “person”, “taxpayer”, “citizen”,](#)
10 [“resident”,](#) etc.
- 11 2. A solicitation of [illegal bribes called “taxes”](#) to treat us “AS IF” we are a public officer.
- 12 3. A [criminal conspiracy to convert PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights](#) and to violate the Bill of Rights.

13 The protection of PRIVATE rights mandated by the Bill of Rights BEGINS with and requires:

- 14 1. ALWAYS keeping PRIVATE and PUBLIC rights separated and never mixing them together.
- 15 2. Using unambiguous language about the TYPE of “right” that is being protected: PUBLIC or PRIVATE in every use of
16 the word “right”. The way to avoid confusing PUBLIC and PRIVATE RIGHTS is to simply refer to PRIVATE rights
17 as “privileges” and NEVER refer to them as “rights”.
- 18 3. Only converting PRIVATE rights to PUBLIC rights with the express written consent of the HUMAN owner.
- 19 4. Limiting the conversion to geographical places where rights are NOT unalienable. This means the conversion occurred
20 either abroad or on government territory not within the exclusive jurisdiction of a Constitutional state. Otherwise, the
21 Declaration of Independence, which is organic law, would be violated.
- 22 5. Keeping the rules for converting PRIVATE to PUBLIC so simple, unambiguous, and clear that a child could
23 understanding them and always referring to these rules in every interaction between the government and those they are
24 charged with protecting.
- 25 6. Ensuring that in every interaction (and ESPECIALLY ENFORCEMENT ACTION) between the government both
26 administratively and in court, that any right the government claims to civilly enforce against, regulate, tax, or burden
27 otherwise PRIVATE property is proven ON THE RECORD IN WRITING to originate from the rules documented in
28 the previous step. This BURDEN OF PROOF must be met both ADMINISTRATIVELY and IN COURT BEFORE
29 any enforcement action may be lawfully attempted by any government. It must be met by an IMPARTIAL decision
30 maker with NO FINANCIAL interest in the outcome and not employed by the government or else a criminal financial
31 conflict of interest will result. In other words, the government has to prove that it is NOT stealing before it can take
32 property, that it is the lawful owner, and expressly HOW it became the lawful owner.
- 33 7. Enforcing the following [CONCLUSIVE PRESUMPTION](#) against [government jurisdiction](#) to enforce unless and until
34 the above requirements are met:

35 *“All rights and property are PRESUMED to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and beyond the control of government or the CIVIL statutory*
36 *franchise codes unless and until the government meets the burden of proving, WITH EVIDENCE, on the record of the proceeding that:*

- 37 1. A SPECIFIC formerly PRIVATE owner consented IN WRITING to convert said property to PUBLIC property.
- 38 2. The owner was either abroad, domiciled on, or at least PRESENT on federal territory NOT protected by the Constitution and
39 therefore had the legal capacity to ALIENATE a Constitutional right or relieve a public servant of the fiduciary obligation to respect
40 and protect the right. Those physically present but not necessarily domiciled in a constitutional but not statutory state protected by
41 the constitution cannot lawfully alienate rights to a real, de jure government, even WITH their consent.
- 42 3. If the government refuses to meet the above burden of proof, it shall be CONCLUSIVELY PRESUMED to be operating in a
43 PRIVATE, corporate capacity on an EQUAL footing with every other private corporation and which is therefore NOT protected by
44 official, judicial, or sovereign immunity.”

45 For a detailed exposition on the mandatory separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE as indicated above, please see the
46 following course on our site:

[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

4.14 Summary of Criteria for determining whether an enactment is “law” or merely a private law franchise

Based on the previous discussion, below is a list that readers can use to determine whether an enactment being enforced against them is “law” or merely a private law franchise. If you find any of the characteristics below apply to the statute being enforced, then it is voluntary and private law and you can use it to circumvent enforcement:

Table 1: Characteristics that make an enactment private law

#	Characteristic	Reason	Example(s)
1	The government exempts itself from enforcement	Equal protection and equal treatment requirement. Statutes that don’t apply equally to all are called “class legislation” and franchises are the main method to implement class legislation. See Form #05.030.	Can assert sovereign immunity to exempt self or has done so in the past.
2	The enactment only pertains to a specific class or group of people such as “taxpayers”, “public officers”, “citizens”, “residents”	Equal protection and equal treatment requirement. Statutes that don’t apply equally to all are called “class legislation” and franchises are the main method to implement class legislation. See Form #05.030.	The Internal Revenue Code only pertains to “taxpayers” per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) and not everyone is a statutory “taxpayer”. Vehicle Code only pertains to “drivers” and you have to volunteer to become a “driver” to be subject to it.
3	Enforcement authority depends on civil domicile	Equal protection and equal treatment requirement. Domicile is voluntary and cannot be compelled. See Form #05.002.	Court cases involving the enactment are dismissed against nonresident parties who are physically present in the territory protected by the court.
4	The enactment generates revenues that the government redistributes to other private parties	Taxing powers cannot authorize wealth redistribution. Taxing authority requires tax revenues to be paid ONLY to the government and not private citizens or ordinary people. See <i>Loan Association v. Topeka</i> , 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655 (1874).	Social Security, Medicare, and the Income Tax all transfer wealth between people.
5	The enactment punishes an activity for which there is no injured party.	Law cannot punish innocence as a crime. Innocence means no injured party.	Seat belt tickets under the Vehicle Code. IRS penalties.
6	The statute abuses the police force to collect revenue.	Policemen cannot engage in civil enforcement, including penalty enforcement. All penalties are civil/penal. Revenue Collection or profiting from crime gives the police a criminal financial conflict of interest. See Form #12.022.	Speeding tickets.
7	Parties have unequal rights or privileges against each other under the terms of the enactment.	Equal protection and equal treatment requirement.	Government can collect “taxes” but citizens cannot collect fees for their services to the government that they also call “taxes” by the same enforcement mechanisms such as liens, levies, penalties, etc. They are put in jail if they attempt imitating the government’s revenue collection techniques even if they follow the government’s same procedures.
8	The enactment compels a surrender of some constitutionally protected right	Constitutional rights are unalienable, which means you ARE NOT ALLOWED by law to give them up, even with your consent. The is called the Unconstitutional Condition Doctrine by the U.S. Supreme Court. See Form #05.030.	State Department or Department of Motor Vehicles (DMV) compel you to obtain a Social Security Number to get a USA Passport or Driver License respectively. DMV penalizes those not engaged in the use of the public roadways for hire to obtain a driver license. See Form #10.012 and Form #06.010 respectively
9	The enactment interferes with the right to contract of two parties by inserting the government into the middle of the contract or assigning a civil status to one or more of the parties that carries obligations.	Governments are established to protect your right to contract or not contract. If you can’t remove the government from the contract or from involvement with EITHER or BOTH parties, then you don’t have a right to contract.	Federal Investment in Real Property Transfer Act (FIRPTA) rules that turn the Buyer against the Seller for real estate sales. See Form #05.028. Financial institutes that compel you to choose a civil status under the tax code such as “U.S. person” or “foreign person” in order to open a PRIVATE account as a PRIVATE human. See Form #09.001.

#	Characteristic	Reason	Example(s)
10	The statute claims the right to compel you to do anything.	The Thirteenth Amendment prohibits involuntary servitude. Therefore, they must procure your consent and you must be physically located in a place NOT protected by the Constitution so that you were able to alienate an otherwise INALIENABLE right. See Form #12.038.	IRS fraudulently claims the authority to compel you to file a tax return or puts you in jail. See Form #05.009. The only place they can do this is on federal territory not protected by the Constitution.

1 On a bigger scale, remember that according to the Declaration of Independence all JUST powers derive from the
2 CONSENT of the governed.

3 *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator***
4 ***with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to*
5 *secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the*
6 *governed, -"*
7 *[Declaration of Independence]*

8 *"Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."*
9 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

10 This means that:

11 1. You must FIRST consent to be CIVILLY governed by choosing a CIVIL domicile. See:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

12 2. Even those consenting to be civilly governed by choosing a civil domicile cannot alienate constitutionally protected
13 rights that are unalienable. Hence, the waiver of constitutional rights cannot result from choice of civil domicile.⁴²

14 3. If the government claims that you alienated a constitutional right, then they have the burden of proving that:

15 3.1. You were physically present where constitutional rights DO NOT apply, because all such rights attach to LAND,
16 and not the status of the people ON the land.⁴³

17 3.2. You were either abroad or on federal territory not protected by the constitution at the time you consented.

18 4. Every instance where consent is procured, it must be done LAWFULLY. The presence of duress renders any attempt
19 to procure consent INVALID. For details on what constitutes lawfully procured consent, see:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>

20 5. If you indicate the existence of duress every time they try to enforce in your administrative record, then they have no
21 enforcement authority and are usually committing crime as a consequence. See:

Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/02-Affidavits/AffOfDuress-Tax.pdf>

22 6. In the presence of duress, they are acting outside the lawful delegated authority, and as such:

23 6.1. They are Buyers of your private property and your time.

24 6.2. As the Merchant SELLING your private property to them, you can place any condition and any price upon the
25 sale.

26 6.3. To regulate THEIR conduct during the STEALING or procurement of your private property, all you have to do is
27 produce legal evidence that they were noticed of the terms and conditions, and they instantly become enforceable
28 under the U.C.C. against them as the BUYER.⁴⁴

29 6.4. To give them notice of the obligations attaching to the use or possession of your private property, you can use the
30 following as an example:

⁴² See: *Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.003, Section 7: Things you CANNOT Lawfully Consent To; <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>.

⁴³ "It is locality that is determinative of the application of the Constitution, in such matters as judicial procedure, and not the status of the people who live in it." [Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)]

⁴⁴ See: *Path to Freedom*, Form #09.015, Section 5.6: Merchant or Buyer?; <https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf>.

Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/InjuryDefenseFranchise.pdf>

7. If they claim that you can't impose duties upon them by the method in the previous step, then under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment, then THEY can't offer or enforce their franchises EITHER. This mechanism is the SAME mechanism they use to recruit franchisees to begin with! Fight fire with fire! See:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

The presence of duress, penalties, or coercion renders any consent invalid and conveys no rights to the government. Likewise, any attempt to procure consent to alienate any inalienable right is unlawful and conveys no rights to the government. See:

1. *Unalienable Rights Course*, Form #12.038
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Enumeration of Inalienable Rights*, Form #10.002
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

It constitutes criminal financial conflict of interest for the government to do anything for profit, or to profit financially from crime. Any attempt to do so turns the government into a thief and a Robinhood and transforms the PUBLIC trust into a SHAM trust. The following video powerfully explains why:

How Much Criminalization Will You Tolerate From Your Government-Freedom Taker

<https://youtu.be/EZTMKfTP6P0>

4.15 Resources for Further Research

1. *The Law, Frederic Bastiat*
<https://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>
2. *Why All Man-Made Law is Religious in Nature* (OFFSITE LINK) -Family Guardian
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/WhyAllManmadeLawRelig.htm>
3. *What is "law"?*, Nike Insights
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/what-is-law/>
4. *What is "Justice"?*, Form #05.050 -the purpose of law is to effect "justice" as legally defined. Do YOU know what justice means?
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhatIsJustice.pdf>
5. *The Purpose of Law*-Family Guardian Fellowship
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/Articles/PurposeOfLaw.htm>
6. *The Institutes of Biblical Law*, Rousas John Rushdoony-the most authoritative book ever written on the significance and impact of biblical law upon modern society. This is our FAVORITE book.
<https://chalcedon.edu/store/42255-the-institutes-of-biblical-law-set>
7. *Sovereignty*, Rousas John Rushdoony-describes the impact that God's sovereignty and God's law was intended to have on the daily affairs of the Christian and of modern society. This was the last book ever written by Rushdoony and he was writing it on the day he died. His son published it posthumously in 2007, six years after his death in 2001 and 4 years after SEDM was established in 2003. We found this book in 2017, and we find it AMAZING and even prophetic that the conclusions of this book follow EXACTLY the theme and mission of this ministry, which we forged 2 years after Rushdoony's death and four years before the book was first published.
ORDER: <https://chalcedon.edu/store/39925-sovereignty>
READ FREE: <https://www.scribd.com/document/54737934/Sovereignty>
ORDER FOR LOGOS BIBLE SOFTWARE: <https://www.logos.com/product/22871/sovereignty>
8. *Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty*, Form #08.001, Sections 4 and 16
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/FamousQuotes.pdf>

- 1 9. *Four Law Systems Course*, Form #12.039
2 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/FourLawSystems.pdf>
- 4 10. *Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment*, Form #05.033
5 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EqualProtection.pdf>
- 7 11. *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030
8 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>
- 10 12. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: "law"
11 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
12 DIRECT LINK: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>
- 13 13. *Common Law Practice Guide*, Litigation Tool #10.013
14 <http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 15 14. *Authority and the Politics of Power* (OFFSITE LINK)-Nike Research
16 <http://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/authority-and-the-politics-of-power/>
- 17 15. *It's an Illusion* -John Harris. The REAL meaning of what the de facto government calls "law"
18 <http://sedm.org/its-an-illusion-a-lecture-in-law-by-john-harris/>
- 19 16. *Why We Must Personally Learn, Follow, and Enforce the Law* -SEDM
20 <http://sedm.org/home/why-we-must-personally-learn-follow-and-enforce-the-law/>
- 21 17. *Philosophy of Law*-Wikipedia
22 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philosophy_of_law
- 23 18. *Sovereignty, Chapter 22: What is Law?*-Rousas John Rushdoony, p. 129
24 <https://www.scribd.com/document/54737934/Sovereignty>
- 25 19. *The Law is No More* (OFFSITE LINK) – Pastor John Weaver
26 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5vQitQtqfA>
- 27 20. *The Necessity of God's Law in Society* (OFFSITE LINK) -Pastor John Weaver
28 <https://youtu.be/wA6Mo4Ewg74>
- 29 21. *How Much Criminalization Will You Tolerate From Your Government?*-Freedom Taker
30 <https://youtu.be/EZTMKfTP6P0>
- 31 22. *The Government Mafia* (OFFSITE LINK) -Clint Richardson
32 <http://famguardian1.org/Mirror/SEDM/Media/MafiaGovt.mp4>
- 33 23. *Illegal Everything* (OFFSITE LINK)-John Stossel
34 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nBiJB8YuDBQ>
- 35 24. *Buried in Law* (OFFSITE LINK) -John Stossel, Fox News, 7-24/2014
36 <https://youtu.be/B-xjjNurU50>
- 37 25. *Westlaw Keycites Under Key 15AK417: Force of Law*-court cases demonstrating how to prove if a regulation has the
38 force and effect of law
39 <https://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChallJurisdiction/ForceOfLaw-Keycite15AK417-20090122.pdf>

40 **5 Public v. Private**⁴⁵

41 A very important subject is the division of legal authority between PUBLIC and PRIVATE rights. On this subject the U.S.
42 Supreme Court held:

43 *"A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he*
44 *administer or execute them."*
45 *[United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]*

46 If you can't "execute" them, then you ALSO can't enforce them against ANYONE else. Some people might be tempted to
47 say that we all construe them against the private person daily, but in fact we can't do that WITHOUT being a public officer
48 WITHIN the government. If we do enforce the law as a private person, we are criminally impersonating a public officer in
49 violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. Another U.S. Supreme Court cite also confirms why this must be:

⁴⁵ Source: *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030, Section 3; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 "All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be
2 carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made
3 with [private] individuals."
4 [*Osborn v. Bank of U.S.*, 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

5 If you can't "execute" them, then you ALSO can't enforce them against ANYONE else. Some people might be tempted to
6 say that we all construe them against the private person daily, but in fact we can't do that WITHOUT being a public officer
7 WITHIN the government. If we do enforce the law as a private person, we are criminally impersonating a public officer in
8 violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. Another U.S. Supreme Court cite also confirms why this must be:

9 "All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be
10 carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made
11 with [private] individuals."
12 [*Osborn v. Bank of U.S.*, 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

13
14 "...we are of the opinion that there is a clear distinction in this particular between an [PRIVATE] individual
15 and a [PUBLIC] corporation, and that the latter has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for an
16 examination at the suit of the state. The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He
17 is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no
18 duty to the state or to his neighbors to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as
19 it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the state, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond
20 the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to
21 the organization of the state, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with
22 the Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his
23 property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as
24 he does not trespass upon their rights.

25 "Upon the other hand, the [PUBLIC] corporation is a creature of the state. It is presumed to be incorporated
26 for the benefit of the public. It receives certain special privileges and franchises, and holds them subject to
27 the laws of the state and the limitations of its charter. Its powers are limited by law. It can make no contract
28 not authorized by its charter. Its rights to [201 U.S. 43, 75] act as a corporation are only preserved to it so
29 long as it obeys the laws of its creation. There is a reserved right in the legislature to investigate its contracts
30 and find out whether it has exceeded its powers. It would be a strange anomaly to hold that a state, having
31 chartered a corporation to make use of certain franchises, could not, in the exercise of its sovereignty, inquire
32 how these franchises had been employed, and whether they had been abused, and demand the production of the
33 corporate books and papers for that purpose. The defense amounts to this: That an officer of a corporation
34 which is charged with a criminal violation of the statute, may plead the criminality of such corporation as a
35 refusal to produce its books. To state this proposition is to answer it. While an individual may lawfully refuse to
36 answer incriminating questions unless protected by an immunity statute, it does not follow that a corporation,
37 vested with special privileges and franchises, may refuse to show its hand when charged with an abuse of such
38 privileges. "
39 [*Hale v. Henkel*, 201 U.S. 43 (1906)]

40 You MUST therefore be an agent of the government and therefore a PUBLIC officer in order to "make constitutions or
41 laws or administer, execute, or ENFORCE EITHER". Here is more proof:

42 "A defendant sued as a wrong-doer, who seeks to substitute the state in his place, or to justify by the authority
43 of the state, or to defend on the ground that the state has adopted his act and exonerated him, cannot rest on the
44 bare assertion of his defense. He is bound to establish it. The state is a political corporate body, can act only
45 through agents, and can command only by laws. It is necessary, therefore, for such a defendant, in order to
46 complete his defense, to produce a law of the state which constitutes his commission as its agent, and a warrant
47 for his act."
48 [*Poindexter v. Greenhow*, 114 U.S. 270 (1885)]

49 By "act" above, they implicitly also include "enforce". If you aren't an agent of the state, they can't enforce against you.
50 Examples of "agents" or "public officers" of the government include all the following:

- 51 1. "person" (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1)).
- 52 2. "individual" (26 C.F.R. §1441-1(c)(3)).
- 53 3. "taxpayer" (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14)).
- 54 4. "withholding agent" (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16)).

1 *“The government thus lays a tax, through the [GOVERNMENT] instrumentality [PUBLIC OFFICE] of the*
2 *company [a FEDERAL and not STATE corporation], upon the income of a non-resident alien over whom it*
3 *cannot justly exercise any control, nor upon whom it can justly lay any burden.”*
4 *[United States v. Erie R. Co., 106 U.S. 327 (1882)]*

5 So how do you “OBEY” a law without “EXECUTING” it? We’ll give you a hint: It CAN’T BE DONE!

6 Likewise, if ONLY public officers can “administer, execute, or enforce” the law, then the following additional
7 requirements of the law are unavoidable and also implied:

- 8 1. Congress cannot impose DUTIES against private persons through the civil law. Otherwise the Thirteenth Amendment
9 would be violated and the party executing said duties would be criminally impersonating an agent or officer of the
10 government in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912.
- 11 2. Congress can only impose DUTIES upon public officers through the civil statutory law.
- 12 3. The civil statutory law is law for GOVERNMENT, and not PRIVATE persons. See:
13

14 *Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037
15 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 16 4. Those who enforce any civil statutory duties against you are PRESUMING that you occupy a public office.
- 17 5. You cannot unilaterally “elect” yourself into a public office in the government by filling out a government form, even
18 if you consent to volunteer.
- 19 6. Even if you ARE a public officer, you can only execute the office in a place EXPRESSLY authorized by Congress per
20 4 U.S.C. §72, which means ONLY the District of Columbia and “not elsewhere”.

21 *[TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 3 > § 72](#)*
22 *[§ 72. Public offices; at seat of Government](#)*

23 *All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere,*
24 *except as otherwise expressly provided by law.*

- 25 7. If you are “construing, administering, or executing” the laws, then you are doing so as a public officer and:
 - 26 7.1. You are bound and constrained in all your actions by the constitution like every OTHER public officer while on
27 official business interacting with PRIVATE humans.
 - 28 7.2. The Public Records exception to the Hearsay Exceptions Rule, Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8) applies.
29 EVERYTHING you produce in the process of “construing, administering, or executing” the laws is instantly
30 admissible and cannot be excluded from the record by any judge. If a judge interferes with the admission of such
31 evidence, he is:
 - 32 7.2.1. Interfering with the duties of a coordinate branch of the government in violation of the Separation of
33 Powers.
 - 34 7.2.2. Criminally obstructing justice.

35 5.1 Introduction

36 In order to fully understand and comprehend the civil law, it is essential to thoroughly understand the distinctions between
37 PUBLIC and PRIVATE property. The following subsections will deal with this important subject extensively. In the
38 following subsections, we will establish the following facts:

- 39 1. There are TWO types of property:
 - 40 1.1. Public property. This type of property is protected by the CIVIL law.
 - 41 1.2. Private property. This type of property is protected by the COMMON law.
- 42 2. Specific legal rights attach to EACH of the two types of property. These “rights” in turn, are ALSO property as legally
43 defined.

44 *Property. That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which belongs exclusively to one. In the strict*
45 *legal sense, an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government. *Fulton Light, Heat**
46 *& Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable*
47 *right and interest. More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to*
 dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude everyone else from interfering with
 it. That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular things
 or subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a man can

1 have to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which
2 no way depends on another man's courtesy.

3 The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or
4 incorporeal, tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable
5 value or which goes to make up wealth or estate. **It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and**
6 **includes real and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes**
7 **every invasion of one's property rights by actionable wrong.** *Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America*, 53
8 *Wash.2d*. 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.

9 [. . .]

10 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095*]

11 3. Human beings can simultaneously be in possession of BOTH PUBLIC and PRIVATE rights. This gives rise to TWO
12 legal "persons": PUBLIC and PRIVATE.

13 3.1. The CIVIL law attaches to the PUBLIC person.

14 3.2. The COMMON law attaches to the PRIVATE person.

15 This is consistent with the following maxim of law.

16 *Quando duo juro concurrunt in und personâ, aequum est ac si essent in diversis.*

17 *When two rights [public right v. private right] concur in one person, it is the same as if they were **two separate***
18 ***persons.*** 4 Co. 118.

19 [*Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*

20 *SOURCE: <http://fanguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouvierMaxims.htm>]*

21 4. That the purpose of the Constitution and the establishment of government itself is to protect EXCLUSIVELY
22 PRIVATE rights.

23 *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator*
24 *with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--**That to***
25 ***secure these [EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE, God-given] rights, Governments are instituted among Men,***
26 ***deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.**"*
27 [*Declaration of Independence, 1776*]

28 The VERY FIRST step in protecting PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property is to prevent such property from being
29 converted to PUBLIC property or PUBLIC rights without the consent of the owner. In other words, the VERY FIRST
30 step in protecting PRIVATE rights is to protect you from the GOVERNMENT'S OWN theft. Obviously, if a
31 government becomes corrupted and refuses to protect PRIVATE rights or recognize them, there is absolutely no reason
32 you can or should want to hire them to protect you from ANYONE ELSE.

33 5. The main method for protecting PRIVATE rights is to impose the following burden of proof and presumption upon
34 any entity or person claiming to be "government":

35 *"All rights and property are PRESUMED to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and beyond the control of*
36 *government or the CIVIL law unless and until the government meets the burden of proving, WITH EVIDENCE,*
37 *on the record of the proceeding that:*

38 1. A SPECIFIC formerly PRIVATE owner consented IN WRITING to convert said property to PUBLIC
39 property.

40 2. The owner was either abroad, domiciled on, or at least PRESENT on federal territory NOT protected by the
41 Constitution and therefore had the legal capacity to ALIENATE a Constitutional right or relieve a public
42 servant of the fiduciary obligation to respect and protect the right. Those physically present but not
43 necessarily domiciled in a constitutional but not statutory state protected by the constitution cannot lawfully
44 alienate rights to a real, de jure government, even WITH their consent.

45 3. If the government refuses to meet the above burden of proof, it shall be CONCLUSIVELY PRESUMED to be
46 operating in a PRIVATE, corporate capacity on an EQUAL footing with every other private corporation and
47 which is therefore NOT protected by official, judicial, or sovereign immunity.

48 6. That the ability to regulate EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE conduct is repugnant to the constitution and therefore such
49 conduct cannot lawfully become the subject of any civil statutory law.

50 *"Under basic rules of construction, statutory laws enacted by legislative bodies cannot impair rights given*
51 *under a constitution. 194 B.R. at 925. "*

52 [*In re Young, 235 B.R. 666 (Bankr.M.D.Fla., 1999)*]

- 1 7. That the terms “person”, “persons”, “individual”, “individuals” as used within the civil statutory law by default imply
2 PUBLIC “persons” and therefore public offices within the government and not PRIVATE human beings. All such
3 offices are creations and franchises of the government and therefore property of the government subject to its exclusive
4 control.
- 5 8. That if the government wants to call you a statutory “person” or “individual” under the civil law, then:
6 8.1. You must volunteer or consent at some point to occupy a public office in the government while situated
7 physically in a place not protected by the USA Constitution and the Bill of Rights....namely, federal territory. In
8 some cases, that public office is also called a “citizen” or “resident”.
- 9 8.2. If you don’t volunteer, they are essentially exercising unconstitutional “eminent domain” over your PRIVATE
10 property. Keep in mind that rights protected by the Constitution are PRIVATE PROPERTY.
- 11 9. That there are VERY SPECIFIC and well defined rules for converting PRIVATE property into PUBLIC PROPERTY
12 and OFFICES, and that all such rules require your express consent except when a crime is involved.
- 13 10. That if a corrupted judge or public servant imposes upon you any civil statutory status, including that of “person” or
14 “individual” without your consent, they are:
15 10.1. Violating due process of law.
16 10.2. Imposing involuntary servitude.
17 10.3. STEALING property from you. We call this “theft by presumption”.
18 10.4. Kidnapping your identity and moving it to federal territory.
19 10.5. Instituting eminent domain over EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property.
- 20 11. That within the common law, the main mechanism for PREVENTING the conversion of PRIVATE property to
21 PUBLIC property through government franchises are the following maxims of law. These maxims of law MANDATE
22 that all governments must protect your right NOT to participate in franchises or be held accountable for the
23 consequences of receiving a “benefit” you did not consent to receive and/or regarded as an INJURY rather than a
24 “benefit”:

25 *Invito beneficium non datur.*

26 *No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be*
27 *considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

28 *Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.*

29 *Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv.*
30 *Inst. n. 83.*

31 *[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856,*

32 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviertsMaxims.htm>]*

33 For an example of how this phenomenon works in the case of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C “trade or
34 business” franchise, see:

Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

35 As an example of why an understanding of this subject is EXTREMELY important, consider the following dialog at an IRS
36 audit in which the FIRST question out of the mouth of the agent is ALWAYS “What is YOUR Social Security Number?”:

37 _____
38
39 **IRS AGENT:** What is YOUR Social Security Number?

40
41 **YOU:** 20 C.F.R. §422.103(d) says SSNs belong to the government. The only way it could be MY number is if I am
42 appearing here today as a federal employee or officer on official business. If that is the case, no, I am here as a
43 private human being and not a government statutory “employee” in possession or use of “public property” such as
44 a number. Therefore, I don’t HAVE a Social Security Number. Furthermore, I am not lawfully eligible and never
45 have been eligible to participate in Social Security and any records you have to the contrary are FALSE and
46 FRAUDULENT and should be DESTROYED.

47
48 **IRS AGENT:** That’s ridiculous. Everyone HAS a SSN.

49
50 **YOU:** Well then EVERYONE is a STUPID whore for acting as a federal employee or agent without compensation THEY
51 and not YOU determine. The charge for my services to act as a federal “employee” or officer or trustee in

1 possession of public property such as an SSN is ALL the tax and penalty liability that might result PLUS \$1,000
2 per hour. Will you agree in writing pay the compensation I demand to act essentially as your federal coworker,
3 because if you don't, then it's not MY number?
4

5 IRS AGENT: It's YOUR number, not the government's.
6

7 YOU: Well why do the regulations at 20 C.F.R. §422.103(d) say it belongs to the Social Security Administration instead of
8 me? I am not appearing as a Social Security employee at this meeting and its unreasonable and prejudicial for you
9 to assume that I am. I am also not appearing here as "federal personnel" as defined in [5 U.S.C. §552a\(a\)\(13\)](#). I
10 don't even qualify for Social Security and never have, and what you are asking me to do by providing an
11 INVALID and knowingly FALSE number is to VIOLATE THE LAW and commit fraud by providing that which I
12 am not legally entitled to and thereby fraudulently procure the benefits of a federal franchise. Is that your
13 intention?
14

15 IRS AGENT: Don't play word games with me. It's YOUR number.
16

17 YOU: Well good. Then if it's MY number and MY property, then I have EXCLUSIVE control and use over it. That is
18 what the word "property" implies. That means I, and not you, may penalize people for abusing MY property. The
19 penalty for wrongful use or possession of MY property is all the tax and penalty liability that might result from
20 using said number for tax collection plus \$1,000 per hour for educating you about your lawful duties because you
21 obviously don't know what they are. If it's MY property, then your job is to protect me from abuses of MY
22 property. If you can penalize me for misusing YOUR procedures and forms, which are YOUR property, then I am
23 EQUALLY entitled to penalize you for misusing MY property. Are you willing to sign an agreement in writing to
24 pay for the ABUSE of what you call MY property, because if you aren't, you are depriving me of exclusive use
25 and control over MY property and depriving me of the equal right to prevent abuses of my property??
26

27 IRS AGENT: OK, well it's OUR number. Sorry for deceiving you. Can you give us OUR number that WE assigned to
28 you?
29

30 YOU: You DIDN'T assign it to ME as a private person, which is what I am appearing here today as. You can't lawfully
31 issue public property such as an SSN to a private person. That's criminal embezzlement. The only way it could
32 have been assigned to me is if I'm acting as a "public officer" or federal employee at this moment, and I am NOT.
33 I am here as a private person and not a public employee. Therefore, it couldn't have been lawfully issued to me.
34 Keep this up, and I'm going to file a criminal complaint with the U.S. Attorney for embezzlement in violation of
35 [18 U.S.C. §641](#) and impersonating a public officer in violation of [18 U.S.C. §912](#). I'm not here as a public officer
36 and you are asking me to act like one without compensation and without legal authority. Where is the
37 compensation that I demand to act as a fiduciary and trustee over your STINKING number, which is public
38 property? I remind you that the very purpose why governments are created is to PROTECT and maintain the
39 separation between "public property" and "private property" in order to preserve my inalienable constitutional
40 rights that you took an oath to support and defend. Why do you continue to insist on co-mingling and confusing
41 them in order to STEAL my labor, property, and money without compensation in violation of the Fifth
42 Amendment takings clause?
43

44 Usually, after the above interchange, the IRS agent will realize he is digging a DEEP hole for himself and will abruptly end
45 that sort of inquiry, and many times will also end his collection efforts.

46 5.2 What is "Property"?

47 Property is legally defined as follows:

48 *Property. That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which **belongs exclusively to one**. In the strict*
49 *legal sense, **an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government**. *Fulton Light, Heat**
50 *& Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable*
51 *right and interest. More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to*
52 *dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude everyone else from interfering with*
53 *it. That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular things*
54 *or subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a man can*

1 have to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which
2 no way depends on another man's courtesy.

3 The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or
4 incorporeal, tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable
5 value or which goes to make up wealth or estate. **It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and**
6 **includes real and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes**
7 **every invasion of one's property rights by actionable wrong.** *Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America*, 53
8 Wash.2d. 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.

9 Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership. or
10 whether beneficial, or a private ownership. *Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App.*, 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. Term includes
11 not only ownership and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes. *Hoffmann v.*
12 *Kinealy, Mo.*, 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.

13 Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen's relation to physical
14 thing, as right to possess, use and dispose of it. *Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission*,
15 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.

16 Goodwill is property, *Howell v. Bowden, TexCiv. App.*. 368 S.W.2d. 842, &18; as is an insurance policy and
17 rights incident thereto, including a right to the proceeds, *Harris v. Harris*, 83 N.M. 441,493 P.2d. 407, 408.

18 Criminal code. "Property" means anything of value. including real estate, tangible and intangible personal
19 property, contract rights, choses-in-action and other interests in or claims to wealth, admission or
20 transportation tickets, captured or domestic animals, food and drink, electric or other power. Model Penal
21 Code. Q 223.0. See also Property of another, infra. Dusts. Under definition in Restatement, Second, Trusts, Q
22 2(c), it denotes interest in things and not the things themselves.
23 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095*]

24 Keep in mind the following critical facts about "property" as legally defined:

- 25 1. The essence of the "property" right is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE others from using or benefitting from the use of the
26 property.

27 **"We have repeatedly held that, as to property reserved by its owner for private use, "the right to exclude**
28 **[others is] `one of the most essential sticks in the bundle of rights that are commonly characterized as**
29 **property.' "** *Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp.*, 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982), quoting *Kaiser*
30 **Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979).** "
31 [*Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987)*]

32
33 **"In this case, we hold that the "right to exclude," so universally held to be a fundamental element of the**
34 **property right,^[11] falls within this category of interests that the Government cannot take without**
35 **compensation."**
36 [*Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979)*]

37 [11] See, e. g., *United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso*, 206 Ct. Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F. 2d 1383, 1394
38 (1975); *United States v. Lutz*, 295 F. 2d 736, 740 (CA5 1961). As stated by Mr. Justice Brandeis, "[a]n essential
39 element of individual property is the legal right to exclude others from enjoying it." *International News Service*
40 *v. Associated Press*, 248 U. S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion).

- 41 2. It's NOT your property if you can't exclude the GOVERNMENT from using, benefitting from the use, or taxing the
42 specific property.
43 3. All constitutional rights and statutory privileges are property.
44 4. Anything that conveys a right or privilege is property.
45 5. Contracts convey rights or privileges and are therefore property.
46 6. All franchises are contracts between the grantor and the grantee and therefore property.

47 **5.3 "Public" v. "Private" property ownership**

48 Next, we would like to compare the two types of property: Public v. Private. There are two types of ownership of
49 "property": Absolute and Qualified. The following definition describes and compares these two types of ownership:

Ownership. Collection of rights to use and enjoy property, including right to transmit it to others. Trustees of Phillips Exeter Academy v. Exeter, 92 N.H. 473, 33 A.2d. 665, 673. The complete dominion, title, or proprietary right in a thing or claim. The entirety of the powers of use and disposal allowed by law.

The right of one or more persons to possess and use a thing to the exclusion of others. The right by which a thing belongs to someone in particular, to the exclusion of all other persons. The exclusive right of possession, enjoyment, and disposal; involving as an essential attribute the right to control, handle, and dispose.

Ownership of property is either absolute or qualified. The ownership of property is absolute when a single person has the absolute dominion over it, and may use it or dispose of it according to his pleasure, subject only to general laws. The ownership is qualified when it is shared with one or more persons, when the time of enjoyment is deferred or limited, or when the use is restricted. Calif.Civil Code, §§ 678-680.

There may be ownership of all inanimate things which are capable of appropriation or of manual delivery; of all domestic animals; of all obligations; of such products of labor or skill as the composition of an author, the goodwill of a business, trademarks and signs, and of rights created or granted by statute. Calif. Civil Code, §655.

In connection with burglary, "ownership" means any possession which is rightful as against the burglar.

See also Equitable ownership; Exclusive ownership; Hold; Incident of ownership; Interest; Interval ownership; Ostensible ownership; Owner; Possession; Title.
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1106]

Below is a table comparing these two great classes of property and the legal aspects of their status.

Table 2: Public v. Private Property

#	Characteristic	Public	Private
1	Authority for ownership comes from	Grantor/ creator of franchise	God/natural law
2	Type of ownership	Qualified	Absolute
3	Law protecting ownership	Statutory franchises	Bill of Rights (First Ten Amendments to the U.S. Constitution)
4	Owner is	The public as LEGAL owner and the human being as EQUITABLE owner	A single person as LEGAL owner
5	Ownership is a	Privilege/franchise	Right
6	Courts protecting ownership	Franchise court (Article 4 of the USA Constitution)	Constitutional court
7	Subject to taxation?	Yes	No (you have the right EXCLUDE government from using or benefitting from it)
8	Title held by	Statutory citizen (Statutory citizens are public officers)	Constitutional citizen (Constitutional citizens are human beings and may NOT be public officers)
9	Character of YOUR/HUMAN title	Equitable	Legal
10	Conversion to opposite type of property by	1. Removing government identifying number. 2. Donation.	1. Associating with government identifying number. ⁴⁶ 2. Donation. 3. Eminent domain (with compensation). 4. THEFT (Internal Revenue Service).

⁴⁶ See: *About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012.*

1 Specific methods used by corrupted governments to blur or confuse the above two types of property so that they can
2 STEAL from you include the following:

- 3 1. Deceptively label statutory PRIVILEGES as RIGHTS.
- 4 2. Confuse STATUTORY citizenship with CONSTITUTIONAL citizenship.
- 5 3. Refuse to admit that the court you are litigating in is a FRANCHISE court that has no jurisdiction over non-franchisees
6 or people who do not consent to the franchise.
- 7 4. Abuse the words “includes” and “including” to add anything they want to the definition of “person” or “individual”
8 within the franchise. All such “persons” are public officers and not private human beings. See:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 9 5. Refuse to impose the burden of proof upon the government to show that you EXPRESSLY CONSENTED to convert
10 PRIVATE property into PUBLIC property BEFORE they can claim jurisdiction over it.
- 11 6. Silently PRESUME that the property in question is PUBLIC property connected with the “trade or business” (public
12 office per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)) franchise and force you to prove that it ISN’T by CHALLENGING false
13 information returns filed against it, such as IRS Forms W-2, 1098, 1099, and K-1. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 14 7. Presuming that the STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL contexts for geographical words are the same. They are
15 NOT, and in fact are mutually exclusive.
- 16 8. Presuming that because you submitted an application for a franchise, that you:
17 8.1. CONSENTED to the franchise and were not under duress.
18 8.2. Were requesting a “benefit” and therefore agreed to the obligations associated with the “benefit”.

19 CALIFORNIA CIVIL CODE
20 DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS
21 PART 2. CONTRACTS
22 CHAPTER 3. CONSENT
23 [Section 1589](#)
24

25 *1589. A voluntary acceptance of the benefit of a transaction is equivalent to a consent to all the obligations*
26 *arising from it, so far as the facts are known, or ought to be known, to the person accepting.*

- 27 8.3. Agree to accept the obligations associated with the status described on the application, such as “taxpayer”,
28 “driver”, “spouse”.

29 If you want to prevent the above, reserve all your rights on the application, indicate duress, and define all terms on the
30 form as NOT connected with any government or statutory law.

31 Private and Public property MUST, at all times, remain completely separate from each other. If in fact rights are
32 UNALIENABLE as declared in the Declaration of Independence, then you aren’t allowed legally to consent to donate them
33 to any government. Hence, they must remain private. You can’t delegate that authority to anyone else either, because you
34 can’t delegate what you don’t have:

35 *“Derativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva.*
36 *The power which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is derived.”*

37 *“Nemo plus juris ad alienum transfere potest, quam ispe habent.*
38 *One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.”*

39 *[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*

40 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]*

41 For a fascinating and powerful presentation showing why private and public are separate, how to keep them that way, and
42 how governments illegally try to convert PRIVATE to PUBLIC in order to STEAL from you, see:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5.4 The purpose and foundation of de jure government: Protection of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE rights

The main purpose for which all governments are established is the protection of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE rights. This purpose is the foundation of all the just authority of any government as held by the Declaration of Independence:

"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -"
[Declaration of Independence, 1776]

The fiduciary duty that a public officer who works for the government has is founded upon the requirement to protect PRIVATE property.

"As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer. ⁴⁷ Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain from a discharge of their trusts. ⁴⁸ That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves. ⁴⁹ and owes a fiduciary duty to the public. ⁵⁰ It has been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual. ⁵¹ Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public policy. ⁵²"
[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

The VERY FIRST step that any lawful de jure government must take in protecting PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights is to protect it from being converted to PUBLIC/GOVERNMENT property. After all: If the people you hire to protect you won't even do the job of protecting you from THEM, why should you hire them to protect you from ANYONE ELSE?

The U.S. Supreme Court has also affirmed that the protection of PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property is "the foundation of the government" when it held the following. The case below was a challenge to the constitutionality of the first national income tax, and the U.S. government rightfully lost that challenge:

"Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that they go down to the very foundations of the government. If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress, where is the course of usurpation to end?"

The present assault upon capital [THEFT! and WEALTH TRANSFER by unconstitutional CONVERSION of PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property] is but the beginning. It will be but the stepping stone to others larger and more sweeping, until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing intensity and bitterness."

⁴⁷ State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

⁴⁸ Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

⁴⁹ Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

⁵⁰ United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

⁵¹ Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

⁵² Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

1 [Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895), hearing the case against the first
2 income tax passed by Congress that included people in states of the Union. They declared that first income tax
3 UNCONSTITUTIONAL, by the way]

4 In the above landmark case, the lawyer for the petitioner, Mr. Choate, even referred to the income tax as COMMUNISM,
5 and he was obviously right! Why? Because communism like socialism operates upon the following political premises:

- 6 1. All property is PUBLIC property and there IS no PRIVATE property.
- 7 2. The government owns and/or controls all property and said property is LOANED to the people.
- 8 3. The government and/or the collective has rights superior to those of the individual. There is and can be NO equality or
9 equal protection under the law. In that sense, the government or the "state" is a pagan idol with "supernatural powers"
10 because human beings are "natural" and they are inferior.
- 11 4. Control is synonymous with ownership. If the government CONTROLS the property but the citizen "owns" it, then:
12 4.1. The REAL owner is the government.
13 4.2. The ownership of the property is QUALIFIED rather than ABSOLUTE.
14 4.3. The person holding the property is a mere CUSTODIAN over GOVERNMENT property and has EQUITABLE
15 rather than LEGAL ownership. Hence, their name in combination with the Social Security Number constitutes a
16 PUBLIC office synonymous with the government itself.
- 17 5. Everyone in temporary use of said property is an officer and agent of the state. A "public officer", after all, is someone
18 who is in charge of the PROPERTY of the public:

19 "Public office. The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either
20 fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of
21 the sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56,
22 58. An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the
23 sovereign power, either great or small. Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; Lacey v.
24 State, 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; Shelmadine v.
25 City of Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller, 46
26 Ariz. 413, 52 P.2d. 483, 486. Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient
27 authority, but for such time as de- notes duration and continuance, with Independent power to control the
28 property of the public, or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the
29 service to be compensated by a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position
30 so created is a public office. State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593.
31 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]

32 Look at some of the planks of the Communist Manifesto, Karl Marx and confirm the above for yourself:

- 33 1. Abolition of property in land and application of all rents of land to public purposes.
 - 34 2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax.
- 35 [. . .]
36 [Wikipedia: The Communist Manifesto, 12-27-2011; SOURCE:
37 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Communist_Manifesto]

38 The legal definition of "property" confirms that one who OWNS a thing has the EXCLUSIVE right to use and dispose of
39 and CONTROL the use of his or her property and ALL the fruits and "benefits" associated with the use of such property .
40 The implication is that you as the PRIVATE owner have a right to EXCLUDE ALL OTHERS including all governments
41 from using, benefitting from, or controlling your property. Governments, after all, are simply legal "persons" and the
42 constitution guarantees that ALL "persons" are equal. If your neighbor can't benefit from your property without your
43 consent, then neither can any so-called "government".

44 Property. That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which belongs exclusively to one. In the strict
45 legal sense, an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government. Fulton Light, Heat
46 & Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable
47 right and interest. More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to
48 dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude everyone else from interfering
49 with it. That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over
50 particular things or subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The
51 highest right a man can have to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or
52 tenements, goods or chattels, which no way depends on another man's courtesy.

53 The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or
54 incorporeal, tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable
55 value or which goes to make up wealth or estate. It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and
56 includes real and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes

1 every invasion of one's property rights by actionable wrong. *Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America*, 53
2 *Wash.2d. 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.*

3 *Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership. or*
4 *whether beneficial, or a private ownership. Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. Term includes*
5 *not only ownership and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes. Hoffmann v.*
6 *Kinealy, Mo., 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.*

7 *Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen's relation to physical*
8 *thing, as right to possess, use and dispose of it. Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission,*
9 *230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.*

10 [. . .]

11 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095*]

12 In a lawful de jure government under our constitution:

- 13 1. All "persons" are absolutely equal under the law. No government can have any more rights than a single human being,
14 no matter how many people make up that government. If your neighbor can't take your property without your consent,
15 then neither can the government. See:

[Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.033

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 16 2. All property is CONCLUSIVELY presumed to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE until the GOVERNMENT meets the
17 burden of proof on the record of the legal proceeding that you EXPRESSLY consented IN WRITING to donate the
18 property or use of the property to the PUBLIC:

19 *"Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights,- 'life, liberty, and the pursuit of*
20 *happiness;,' and to 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or*
21 *income] which a man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that*
22 *he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it*
23 *for his neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and*
24 *every other public "benefit"]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the*
25 *public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it*
26 *upon payment of due compensation."*
27 [*Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)*]

- 28 3. You have to knowingly and intentionally DONATE your property to a public use and a PUBLIC purpose before the
29 government can lawfully REGULATE its use.
30 4. That donation ordinarily occurs by applying for and/or using a license in connection with the use of SPECIFIC
31 otherwise PRIVATE property.
32 5. The process of applying for or using a license cannot be compelled.
33 6. The consumer of your services has a right to do business with those who are unlicensed and if the government invades
34 the commercial relationship between you and those you do business with, they are:
35 6.1. Interfering with your UNALIENABLE right to contract.
36 6.2. Compelling you to donate EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property to a PUBLIC use.
37 6.3. Exercising unconstitutional eminent domain over your otherwise PRIVATE property.
38 6.4. Compelling you to accept a public "benefit", where the "protection" afforded by the license is the "benefit".

39 The above requirements of the USA Constitution are circumvented with nothing more than the simple PRESUMPTION,
40 usually on the part of the IRS and corrupted judges who want to STEAL from you, that the GOVERNMENT owns it and
41 that you have to prove that they CONSENTED to let you keep the fruits of it. They can't and never have proven that they
42 have such a right, and all such presumptions are a violation of due process of law.

43 (1) [8:4993] *Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:*

44 *A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-*
45 *protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a*
46 *party's due process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230,*
47 *2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under*
48 *Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]*

In order to unconstitutionally and TREASONOUSLY circumvent the above limitation on their right to presume, corrupt governments and government actors will play “word games” with citizenship and key definitions in the ENCRYPTED “code” in order to KIDNAP your legal identity and place it OUTSIDE the above protections of the constitution by:

1. PRESUMING that you are a public officer and therefore, that everything held in your name is PUBLIC property of the GOVERNMENT and not YOUR PRIVATE PROPERTY. See:

Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyThiefOrPubOfficer.pdf>
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Abusing fraudulent information returns to criminally and unlawfully “elect” you into public offices in the government:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf>
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. PRESUMING that because you did not rebut evidence connecting you to a public office, then you CONSENT to occupy the office.

4. PRESUMING that ALL of the four contexts for "United States" are equivalent.

5. PRESUME that CONSTITUTIONAL citizens and STATUTORY citizens are EQUIVALENT under federal law. They are NOT. A CONSTITUTIONAL citizen is a "non-resident " under federal civil law and NOT a STATUTORY "national and citizen of the United States** at birth" per 8 U.S.C. §1401. See:

Why You Are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but Not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. PRESUMING that "nationality" and "domicile" are equivalent. They are NOT. See:

Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. Using the word "citizenship" in place of "nationality" OR "domicile", and refuse to disclose WHICH of the two they mean in EVERY context.

8. Confusing the POLITICAL/CONSTITUTIONAL meaning of words with the civil STATUTORY context. For instance, asking on government forms whether you are a POLITICAL/CONSTITUTIONAL citizen and then FALSELY PRESUMING that you are a STATUTORY citizen under 8 U.S.C. §1401.

9. Confusing the words "[domicile](#)" and "[residence](#)" or impute either to you without satisfying the burden of proving that you EXPRESSLY CONSENTED to it and thereby illegally kidnap your civil legal identity against your will. One can have only one "domicile" but many "residences" and BOTH require your consent. See:

Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10. Adding things or classes of things to the meaning of statutory terms that do not EXPRESSLY appear in their definitions, in violation of the rules of statutory construction. See:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf>
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11. Refusing to allow the jury to read the definitions in the law and then give them a definition that is in conflict with the statutory definition. This substitutes the JUDGES will for what the law expressly says and thereby substitutes PUBLIC POLICY for the written law.

12. Publishing deceptive government publications that are in deliberate conflict with what the statutes define "United States" as and then tell the public that they CANNOT rely on the publication. The [IRS does this with ALL of their publications](#) and it is FRAUD. See:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

This kind of arbitrary discretion is PROHIBITED by the Constitution, as held by the U.S. Supreme Court:

1 "When we consider the nature and the theory of our institutions of government, the principles upon which they
2 are supposed to rest, and review the history of their development, **we are constrained to conclude that they do**
3 **not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal and arbitrary power.**"
4 [*Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369, 6 S. Sup. Ct. 1064, 1071*]

5 Thomas Jefferson, our most revered founding father, precisely predicted the above abuses when he astutely said:

6 "*It has long been my opinion, and I have never shrunk from its expression,... that the germ of dissolution of our*
7 *Federal Government is in the constitution of the Federal Judiciary--an irresponsible body (for impeachment is*
8 *scarcely a scare-crow), **working like gravity by night and by day, gaining a little today and a little tomorrow,***
9 ***and advancing its noiseless step like a thief over the field of jurisdiction until all shall be usurped from the***
10 ***States and the government be consolidated into one. To this I am opposed.**"*
11 [*Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:331*]

12 "*Contrary to all correct example, [the Federal judiciary] are in the habit of going out of the question before*
13 *them, to throw an anchor ahead and grapple further hold for future advances of power. **They are then in fact***
14 ***the corps of sappers and miners, steadily working to undermine the independent rights of the States and to***
15 ***consolidate all power in the hands of that government in which they have so important a freehold estate.**"*
16 [*Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:121*]

17 "*The judiciary of the United States is the subtle corps of sappers and miners constantly working under ground*
18 *to undermine the foundations of our confederated fabric. They are construing our Constitution from a co-*
19 *ordination of a general and special government to a general and supreme one alone. **This will lay all things at***
20 ***their feet, and they are too well versed in English law to forget the maxim, 'boni judicis est ampliare***
21 ***jurisdictionem.**"*
22 [*Thomas Jefferson to Thomas Ritchie, 1820. ME 15:297*]

23 "***When all government, domestic and foreign, in little as in great things, shall be drawn to Washington as the***
24 ***center of all power, it will render powerless the checks provided of one government on another and will***
25 ***become as venal and oppressive as the government from which we separated.**"*
26 [*Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:332*]

27 "*What an augmentation of the field for jobbing, speculating, plundering, office-building [*"trade or business"**
28 *scam] and office-hunting would be produced by an assumption [*PRESUMPTION*] of all the State powers into*
29 *the hands of the General Government!"*
30 [*Thomas Jefferson to Gideon Granger, 1800. ME 10:168*]

31 The key to preventing the unconstitutional abuse of presumption by the corrupted judiciary and IRS to STEAL from people
32 is to completely understand the content of the following memorandum of law and consistently apply it in every interaction
33 with the government:

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

34 It ought to be very obvious to the reader that:

- 35 1. The rules for converting PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property ought to be consistently, completely, clearly, and
36 unambiguously defined by every government officer you come in contact with, and ESPECIALLY in court. These
37 rules ought to be DEMANDED to be declared EVEN BEFORE you enter a plea in a criminal case.
- 38 2. If the government asserts any right over your PRIVATE property, they are PRESUMING they are the LEGAL owner
39 and relegating you to EQUITABLE ownership. This presumption should be forcefully challenged.
- 40 3. If they won't expressly define the rules, or try to cloud the rules for converting PRIVATE property to PUBLIC
41 property, then they are:
 - 42 3.1. Defeating the very purpose for which they were established as a "government". Hence, they are not a true
43 "government" but a de facto private corporation PRETENDING to be a "government", which is a CRIME under
44 18 U.S.C. §912.
 - 45 3.2. Exercising unconstitutional eminent domain over private property without the consent of the owner and without
46 compensation.
 - 47 3.3. Trying to STEAL from you.
 - 48 3.4. Violating their fiduciary duty to the public.

5.5 The Right to be left alone

The purpose of the Constitution of the United States of America is to confer the “right to be left alone”, which is the essence of being sovereign:

"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men."

[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting) ; see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

The legal definition of “justice” confirms that its purpose is to protect your right to be “left alone”:

PAULSEN, ETHICS (Thilly's translation), chap. 9.

"Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the lives and interests of others, and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others. This virtue springs from the individual's respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different spheres of interests may be roughly classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual life; property, or the totality of the instruments of action; honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or the possibility of fashioning one's life as an end in itself. The law defends these different spheres, thus giving rise to a corresponding number of spheres of rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . To violate the rights, to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice. All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the neighbor; it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself, having the same value as the individual's own life. The general formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as follows: Do no wrong yourself, and permit no wrong to be done, so far as lies in your power; or, expressed positively: Respect and protect the right."

[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2]

The Bible also states the foundation of justice by saying:

"Do not strive with [or try to regulate or control or enslave] a man without cause, if he has done you no harm."

[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

And finally, Thomas Jefferson agreed with the above by defining “justice” as follows in his First Inaugural Address:

"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens--a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."

[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

Therefore, the word “injustice” means interference with the equal rights of others absent their consent and which constitutes an injury NOT as any law defines it, but as the PERSON who is injured defines it. Under this conception of “justice”, anything done with your consent cannot be classified as “injustice” or an injury.

Those who are “private persons” fit in the category of people who must be left alone as a matter of law:

"There is a clear distinction in this particular case between an individual and a corporation, and that the latter has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for an examination at the suit of the State. The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights."

[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]

3 **2. Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll deduction**
4 **agreements.** Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process executed agreements
5 before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.
6 [SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Exhibits/EX05.043.pdf>]

7 The U.S. Supreme Court has also held that the ability to regulate what it calls “private conduct” is repugnant to the
8 constitution. It is the differentiation between PRIVATE rights and PUBLIC rights, in fact, that forms the basis for
9 enforcing your right to be left alone:

10 “The power to “legislate generally upon” life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the “power to provide modes
11 of redress” against offensive state action, was “repugnant” to the Constitution. *Id.*, at 15. See also *United States*
12 *v. Reese*, [92 U.S. 214, 218](#) (1876); *United States v. Harris*, [106 U.S. 629, 639](#) (1883); *James v. Bowman*, [190](#)
13 [U.S. 127, 139](#) (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or
14 modified, see, e.g., *Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States*, [379 U.S. 241](#) (1964); *United States v. Guest*,
15 [383 U.S. 745](#) (1966), their treatment of Congress’ §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not
16 been questioned.”
17 [*City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio*, [521 U.S. 507](#) (1997)]

18 Only by taking on a “public character” or engaging in “public conduct” rather than a “private” character may our actions
19 become the proper or lawful subject of federal or state legislation or regulation.

20 **“One great object of the Constitution is to permit citizens to structure their private relations as they choose**
21 **subject only to the constraints of statutory or decisional law.** [500 U.S. 614, 620]

22 **To implement these principles, courts must consider from time to time where the governmental sphere [e.g.**
23 **“public purpose” and “public office”] ends and the private sphere begins. Although the conduct of private**
24 **parties lies beyond the Constitution’s scope in most instances, governmental authority may dominate an**
25 **activity to such an extent that its participants must be deemed to act with the authority of the government**
26 **and, as a result, be subject to constitutional constraints.** This is the jurisprudence of state action, which
27 explores the “essential dichotomy” between the private sphere and the public sphere, with all its attendant
28 constitutional obligations. *Moose Lodge, supra*, at 172. “

29 [. . .]

30 Given that the statutory authorization for the challenges exercised in this case is clear, the remainder of our
31 state action analysis centers around the second part of the *Lugar* test, whether a private litigant, in all fairness,
32 must be deemed a government actor in the use of peremptory challenges. Although we have recognized that this
33 aspect of the analysis is often a fact-bound inquiry, see *Lugar, supra*, 457 U.S. at 939, our cases disclose
34 certain principles of general application. **Our precedents establish that, in determining whether a particular**
35 **action or course of conduct is governmental in character, it is relevant to examine the following: the extent**
36 **to which the actor relies on governmental assistance and benefits, see *Tulsa Professional Collection Services,***
37 ***Inc. v. Pope*, [485 U.S. 478](#) (1988); *Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority*, [365 U.S. 715](#) (1961); whether**
38 **the actor is performing a traditional governmental function, see *Terry v. Adams*, [345 U.S. 461](#) (1953); *Marsh***
39 ***v. Alabama*, [326 U.S. 501](#) (1946); cf. *San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic [500 U.S.***
40 **[614, 622\] *Committee*, \[483 U.S. 522, 544-545\]\(#\) \(1987\); and whether the injury caused is aggravated in a unique](#)**
41 **way by the incidents of governmental authority, see *Shelley v. Kraemer*, [334 U.S. 1](#) (1948). Based on our**
42 **application of these three principles to the circumstances here, we hold that the exercise of peremptory**
43 **challenges by the defendant in the District Court was pursuant to a course of state action.**
44 [*Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company*, [500 U.S. 614](#) (1991)]

45 The phrase “subject only to the constraints of statutory or decisional law” refers ONLY to statutes or court decisions that
46 pertain to licensed or privileged activities or franchises, all of which:

- 47 1. Cause the licensee or franchisee to represent a “public office” and work for the government.
- 48 2. Cause the licensee or franchisee to act in a representative capacity as an officer of the government, which is a federal
49 corporation and therefore he or she becomes an “officer or employee of a corporation” acting in a representative
50 capacity. See 26 U.S.C. §6671(b) and 26 U.S.C. §7434, which both define a “person” within the I.R.C. criminal and
51 penalty provisions as an officer or employee of a corporation.
- 52 3. Change the effective domicile of the “office” or “public office” of the licensee or franchisee to federal territory
53 pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b), 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39), and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d).

54 [IV. PARTIES](#) > Rule 17.

1 (b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

2 Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:

3 (1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;

4 **(2) for a corporation for the officers or "public officers" of the corporation, by the law under which it was**
5 **organized; and**

6 (3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:

7 (A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue
8 or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution
9 or laws; and

10 (B) [28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959\(a\)](#) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue
11 or be sued in a United States court.

12 4. Creates a "res" or "office" which is the subject of federal legislation and a "person" or "individual" within federal
13 statutes. For instance, the definition of "individual" within 5 U.S.C. §552(a)(2) reveals that it is a government
14 employee with a domicile in the statutory "United States", which is federal territory. Notice that the statute below is in
15 Title 5, which is "Government Organization and Employees", and that "citizens and residents of the United States"
16 share in common a legal domicile on federal territory. An "individual" is an officer of the government, and not a
17 natural man or woman. The office is the "individual", and not the man or woman who fills it:

18 [TITLE 5 > PART 1 > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > § 552a](#)
19 [§ 552a. Records maintained on individuals](#)

20 (a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

21 (2) the term "individual" means a citizen of the United States or an alien lawfully admitted for permanent
22 residence;

23 If you don't maintain a domicile on federal territory, which is called the "United States" in the U.S. Code, or you don't
24 work for the government by participating in its franchises, then the government has NO AUTHORITY to even keep records
25 on you under the authority of the Privacy Act and you would be committing perjury under penalty of perjury to call
26 yourself an "individual" on a government form. Why? Because you are the sovereign and the sovereign is not the subject
27 of the law, but the author of the law!

28 "Since in common usage, the term person does not include the sovereign, statutes not employing the phrase are
29 ordinarily construed to exclude it."
30 [United States v. Cooper Corporation, 312 U.S. 600 (1941)]

31 "There is no such thing as a power of inherent Sovereignty in the government of the United States. In this
32 country sovereignty resides in the People, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their
33 Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."
34 [Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

35 "Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law for it is the author and source of law;"
36 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

37 "Under our form of government, the legislature is NOT supreme. It is only one of the organs of that
38 ABSOLUTE SOVEREIGNTY which resides in the whole body of the PEOPLE; like other bodies of the
39 government, it can only exercise such powers as have been delegated to it, and when it steps beyond that
40 boundary, its acts.. are utterly VOID."
41 [Billings v. Hall, 7 CA. 1]

42 "In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly
43 acquired by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. Our government is
44 founded upon compact. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people."
45 [The Betsy, 3 Dall 6]

46 In summary, the only way the government can control you through civil law is to connect you to public conduct or a
47 "public office" within the government executed on federal territory. If they are asserting jurisdiction that you believe they
48 don't have, it is probably because:

- 1 1. You misrepresented your domicile as being on federal territory within the “United States” or the “State of ___” by
2 declaring yourself to be either a statutory “U.S. citizen” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401 or a statutory “resident” (alien)
3 pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A). This made you subject to their laws and put you into a privileged state.
- 4 2. You filled out a government application for a franchise, which includes government benefits, professional licenses,
5 driver’s licenses, marriage licenses, etc.
- 6 3. Someone else filed a document with the government which connected you to a franchise, even though you never
7 consented to participate in the franchise. For instance, IRS information returns such as W-2, 1042S, 1098, and 1099
8 presumptively connect you to a “trade or business” in the U.S. government pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041. A “trade or
9 business” is then defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as “the functions of a public office”. The only way to prevent this
10 evidence from creating a liability under the franchise agreement provisions is to rebut it promptly. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11 **5.6 Why you must expressly consent to the social compact to be a “subject” or “citizen” under** 12 **the civil statutory law**

13 The following cite establishes that private rights and private property are entirely beyond the control of the government:

14 *When one becomes a member of society, he necessarily parts with some rights or privileges which, as an*
15 *individual not affected by his relations to others, he might retain. "A body politic," as aptly defined in the*
16 *preamble of the Constitution of Massachusetts, "is a social compact by which the whole people covenants*
17 *with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the*
18 *common good." This does not confer power upon the whole people to control rights which are purely and*
19 *exclusively private, Thorpe v. R. & B. Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 143; but it does authorize the establishment of*
20 *laws requiring each citizen to so conduct himself, and so use his own property, as not unnecessarily to injure*
21 *another. This is the very essence of government, and 125*125 has found expression in the maxim sic utere*
22 *tuo ut alienum non lædas. From this source come the police powers, which, as was said by Mr. Chief Justice*
23 *Taney in the License Cases, 5 How. 583, "are nothing more or less than the powers of government inherent*
24 *in every sovereignty. . . . that is to say, . . . the power to govern men and things." Under these powers the*
25 *government regulates the conduct of its citizens one towards another, and the manner in which each shall use*
26 *his own property, when such regulation becomes necessary for the public good. In their exercise it has been*
27 *customary in England from time immemorial, and in this country from its first colonization, to regulate ferries,*
28 *common carriers, hackmen, bakers, millers, wharfingers, innkeepers, &c., and in so doing to fix a maximum of*
29 *charge to be made for services rendered, accommodations furnished, and articles sold. To this day, statutes are*
30 *to be found in many of the States upon some or all these subjects; and we think it has never yet been*
31 *successfully contended that such legislation came within any of the constitutional prohibitions against*
32 *interference with private property. With the Fifth Amendment in force, Congress, in 1820, conferred power*
33 *upon the city of Washington "to regulate . . . the rates of wharfage at private wharves, . . . the sweeping of*
34 *chimneys, and to fix the rates of fees therefor, . . . and the weight and quality of bread," 3 Stat. 587, sect. 7; and,*
35 *in 1848, "to make all necessary regulations respecting hackney carriages and the rates of fare of the same, and*
36 *the rates of hauling by cartmen, wagoners, carmen, and draymen, and the rates of commission of auctioneers,"*
37 *9 id. 224, sect. 2.*
38 *[Munn. v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),*
39 *SOURCE: http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931]*

40 Notice that they say that the ONLY basis to regulate private rights is to prevent injury of one man to another by the use of
41 said property. They say that this authority is the origin of the "police powers" of the state. What they hide, however, is that
42 these same POLICE POWERS involve the CRIMINAL laws and EXCLUDE the CIVIL laws or even franchises. You can
43 TELL they are trying to hide something because around this subject they invoke the Latin language that is unknown to most
44 Americans to conceal the nature of what they are doing. Whenever anyone invokes Latin in a legal setting, a red flag ought
45 to go up because you KNOW they are trying to hide a KEY fact. Here is the Latin they invoked:

46 *“sic utere tuo ut alienum non lædas”*

47 The other phrase to notice in the Munn case above is the use of the word "social compact". A compact is legally defined as
48 a contract.

49 *“Compact, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working*
50 *agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties,*
51 *which creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties,*
52 *in their distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property*
53 *or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact*
54 *clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty.”*

Therefore, one cannot exercise their First Amendment right to legally associate with or contract with a SOCIETY and thereby become a party to the "social compact/contract" without ALSO becoming a STATUTORY "citizen". By statutory citizen, we really mean a domiciliary of a SPECIFIC municipal jurisdiction, and not someone who was born or naturalized in that place. Hence, by STATUTORY citizen we mean a person who:

1. Has voluntarily chosen a civil domicile within a specific municipal jurisdiction and thereby become a "citizen" or "resident" of said jurisdiction. "citizens" or "residents" collectively are called "inhabitants".
2. Has indicated their choice of domicile on government forms in the block called "residence" or "permanent address".
3. CONSENTS to be protected by the regional civil laws of a SPECIFIC municipal government.

A CONSTITUTIONAL citizen, on the other hand, is someone who cannot consent to choose the place of their birth. These people in federal statutes are called "non-residents". Neither BEING BORN nor being PHYSICALLY PRESENT in a place is an express exercise of one's discretion or an act of CONSENT, and therefore cannot make one a government contractor called a statutory "U.S. citizen". That is why birth or naturalization determines nationality but not their status under the CIVIL laws. All civil jurisdiction is based on "consent of the governed", as the Declaration of Independence indicates. Those who do NOT consent to the civil laws that implement the social compact of the municipal government they are PHYSICALLY situated within are called "free inhabitants", "nonresidents", "transient foreigners", or "foreign sovereigns". These "free inhabitants" are mentioned in the Articles of Confederation, which continue to this day and they are NOT the same and mutually exclusive to a statutory "U.S. citizen". These "free inhabitants" instead are CIVILLY governed by the common law RATHER than the civil law.

Police men are NOT allowed to involve themselves in CIVIL disputes and may ONLY intervene or arrest anyone when a CRIME has been committed. They CANNOT arrest for an "infraction", which is a word designed to hide the fact that the statute being enforced is a CIVIL or FRANCHISE statute not involving the CRIMINAL "police powers". Hence, civil jurisdiction over PRIVATE rights is NOT authorized among those who HAVE such rights. Only those who know those rights and claim and enforce them, not through attorneys but in their proper person, have such rights. Nor can those PRIVATE rights lawfully be surrendered to a REAL, de jure government, even WITH consent, if they are, in fact UNALIENABLE as the Declaration of Independence indicates.

"Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

The only people who can consent to give away a right are those who HAVE no rights because domiciled on federal territory not protected by the Constitution or the Bill of Rights:

"Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform to the effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or conquest, only when and so far as Congress shall so direct. Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every state in this Union a republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people, and is exercised by representatives elected by them.' Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of the territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of government bearing a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America, and to vest the legislative power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the President. It was not until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote of the people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress thought it necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights."
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

To apply these concepts, the police enforce the "vehicle code", but most of the vehicle code is a civil franchise that they may NOT enforce without ABUSING the police powers of the state. In recognition of these concepts, the civil provisions of the vehicle code are called "infractions" rather than "crimes". AND, before the civil provisions of the vehicle code may lawfully be enforced against those using the public roadways, one must be a "resident" with a domicile not within the geographical constitutional state, but rather on federal territory where constitutional rights don't exist. All civil law attaches to SPECIFIC territory. That is why by applying for a driver's license, most state vehicle codes require that the person must

1 be a "resident" of the "State", meaning a person with a domicile within the statutory but not Constitutional "United States",
2 meaning federal territory who is in effect representing a public office that itself is also domiciled on federal territory.

3 So what the vehicle codes in most states do is mix CRIMINAL and CIVIL and even PRIVATE franchise law all into one
4 title of code, call it the "Vehicle code", and make it extremely difficult for even the most law abiding "citizen" to
5 distinguish which provisions are CIVIL/FRANCHISES and which are CRIMINAL, because they want to put the police
6 force to an UNLAWFUL use enforcing CIVIL rather than CRIMINAL law. This has the practical effect of making the
7 "CODE" not only a deception, but void for vagueness on its face, because it fails to give reasonable notice to the public at
8 large, WHICH specific provisions pertain to EACH subset of the population. That in fact, is why they have to call it "the
9 code", rather than simply "law": Because the truth is encrypted and hidden in order to unlawfully expand their otherwise
10 extremely limited civil jurisdiction. The two subsets of the population who they want to confuse and mix together in order
11 to undermine your sovereignty are:

- 12 1. Those who consent to the "social compact" by choosing a domicile or residence within a specific municipal
13 jurisdiction. These people are identified by the following statutory terms:
 - 14 1.1. Individuals.
 - 15 1.2. Residents.
 - 16 1.3. Citizens.
 - 17 1.4. Inhabitants.
 - 18 1.5. PUBLIC officers serving as an instrumentality of the government.
- 19 2. Those who do NOT consent to the "social compact" and who therefore are called:
 - 20 2.1. Free inhabitants.
 - 21 2.2. Nonresidents.
 - 22 2.3. Transient foreigners.
 - 23 2.4. Sojourners.
 - 24 2.5. EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE human beings beyond the reach of the civil statutes implementing the social
25 compact.

26 So how can they reach those in constitutional states with the vehicle code who are neither domiciled on federal territory nor
27 representing a public office that is domiciled there? The way they get around the problem of only being able to enforce the
28 CIVIL provisions of the vehicle code against domiciliaries of the federal zone is to:

- 29 1. Force those who apply for driver licenses to misrepresent their status so they appear as either statutory citizens or
30 public officers on official business. This is done using the "permanent address" block and requiring a Social Security
31 Number to get a license.
- 32 2. Confuse CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens" with STATUTORY "citizens", to make them appear the same even though
33 they are NOT.
- 34 3. Arrest people domiciled in constitutional states for driving WITHOUT a license, even though technically these
35 provisions can only be enforceable against those who are acting as a public officer WHILE driving AND who are
36 STATUTORY but not CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens". This creates the false appearance that EVERYONE must have
37 a license, rather than only those domiciled on federal territory or representing an office domiciled there.

38 The act of "governing" WITHOUT consent therefore implies CRIMINAL governing, not CIVIL governing. To procure
39 CIVIL jurisdiction over a private right requires the CONSENT of the owner of the right. That is why the U.S. Supreme
40 Court states in Munn the following:

41 *"When one becomes a member of society, he necessarily parts with some rights or privileges which, as an*
42 *individual not affected by his relations to others, he might retain."*
43 *[Munn. v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),*
44 *SOURCE: http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931]*

45 Therefore, if one DOES NOT consent to join a "society" as a statutory citizen, he RETAINS those SOVEREIGN rights that
46 would otherwise be lost through the enforcement of the civil law. Here is how the U.S. Supreme Court describes this
47 requirement of law:

48 *"Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights,- 'life, liberty, and the pursuit of*
49 *happiness;' and to 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. **That property [or***
50 ***income] which a man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations:***

1 [1] First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he
2 must use it for his neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY,
3 Medicare, and every other public "benefit"];

4 [2] second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and

5 [3] third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due
6 compensation."

7 [Budd v. People of State of New York, [143 U.S. 517](#) (1892)]

8 A PRIVATE right that is unalienable cannot be given away, even WITH consent. Hence, the only people that any
9 government may CIVILLY govern are those without unalienable rights, all of whom MUST therefore be domiciled on
10 federal territory where CONSTITUTIONAL rights do not exist.

11 Notice that when they are talking about "regulating" conduct using CIVIL law, all of a sudden they mention "citizens"
12 instead of ALL PEOPLE. These "citizens" are those with a DOMICILE within federal territory not protected by the
13 Constitution:

14 *"Under these powers the government regulates the **conduct of its citizens** one towards another, and the manner*
15 *in which each shall use his own property, when such regulation becomes necessary for the public good."*

16 [Munn. v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),

17 SOURCE: http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931]

18 All "citizens" that they can regulate therefore must be WITHIN the government and be acting as public officers. Otherwise,
19 they would continue to be PRIVATE parties beyond the CIVIL control of any government. Hence, in a Republican Form
20 of Government where the People are sovereign:

- 21 1. The only "subjects" under the civil law are public officers in the government.
- 22 2. The government is counted as a STATUTORY "citizen" but not a CONSTITUTIONAL "citizen". All
23 CONSTITUTIONAL citizens are human beings and CANNOT be artificial entities. All STATUTORY citizens, on the
24 other hand, are artificial entities and franchises and NOT CONSTITUTIONAL citizens.

25 *"A corporation [the U.S. government, and all those who represent it as public officers, is a federal corporation*
26 *per 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A)] is a citizen, **resident**, or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of*
27 *which it was created, and of that state or country only."*

28 [19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003)]

29
30 **Citizens of the United States within the meaning of this Amendment must be natural and not artificial**
31 **persons; a corporate body is not a citizen of the United States.**¹⁴

32 *14 Insurance Co. v. New Orleans, 13 Fed. Cas. 67 (C.C.D.La. 1870). Not being citizens of the United States,*
33 *corporations accordingly have been declared unable "to claim the protection of that clause of the Fourteenth*
34 *Amendment which secures the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States against abridgment or*
35 *impairment by the law of a State." Orient Ins. Co. v. Dags, 172 U.S. 557, 561 (1869) . This conclusion was in*
36 *harmony with the earlier holding in Paul v. Virginia, 75 U.S. (8 Wall.) 168 (1869), to the effect that*
37 *corporations were not within the scope of the privileges and immunities clause of state citizenship set out in*
38 *Article IV, Sec. 2. See also Selover, Bates & Co. v. Walsh, 226 U.S. 112, 126 (1912) ; Berea College v.*
39 *Kentucky, 211 U.S. 45 (1908) ; Liberty Warehouse Co. v. Tobacco Growers, 276 U.S. 71, 89 (1928) ; Grosjean*
40 *v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233, 244 (1936).*

41 [SOURCE: Annotated Fourteenth Amendment, Congressional Research Service:

42 http://www.law.cornell.edu/amdi14a_hd1]

- 43 3. The only statutory "citizens" are public offices in the government.
- 44 4. By serving in a public office, one becomes the same type of "citizen" as the GOVERNMENT is.

45 These observations are consistent with the very word roots that form the word "republic". The following video says the
46 word origin comes from "res publica", which means a collection of PUBLIC rights shared by the public. You must
47 therefore JOIN "the public" and become a public officer before you can partake of said PUBLIC right.

1 This gives a WHOLE NEW MEANING to Abraham Lincoln's Gettysburg Address, in which he refers to American
2 government as:

3 *"A government of the people, by the people, and for the people."*

4 You gotta volunteer as an uncompensated public officer for the government to CIVILLY govern you. Hence, the only thing
5 they can CIVILLY GOVERN, is the GOVERNMENT! Pretty sneaky, huh? Here is a whole memorandum of law on this
6 subject proving such a conclusion:

Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Form...StatLawGovt.pdf>

7 The other important point we wish to emphasize is that those who are EXCLUSIVELY private and therefore beyond the
8 reach of the civil law are:

- 9 1. Not a statutory "person" under the civil law or franchise statute in question.
- 10 2. Not "individuals" under the CIVIL law if they are human beings. All statutory "individuals", in fact, are identified as
11 "employees" under 5 U.S.C. §2105(a). This is the ONLY statute that describes HOW one becomes a statutory
12 "individual" that we have been able to find.
- 13 3. "foreign", a "transient foreigner", and sovereign in respect to government CIVIL but not CRIMINAL jurisdiction.
- 14 4. NOT "subject to" but also not necessarily statutorily "exempt" under the civil or franchise statute in question.

15 For a VERY interesting background on the subject of this section, we recommend reading the following case:

Mugler v. Kansas, 123 U.S. 623 (1887)
SOURCE: http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=12658364258779560123

16 **5.7 "Political (PUBLIC) law" v. "civil (PRIVATE/COMMON) law"**

17 Within our republican government, the founding fathers recognized three classes of law:

- 18 1. Criminal law. Protects both PUBLIC and PRIVATE rights.
- 19 2. Civil law. Protects exclusively PRIVATE rights. In effect, it implements ONLY the common law and does not
20 regulate the government at all.
- 21 3. Political law. Protects exclusively PUBLIC rights of public officers and offices within the government.

22 The above three types of law were identified in the following document upon which the founding fathers wrote the
23 constitution and based the design of our republican form of government:

The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol.htm>

24 *The Spirit of Laws* book is where the founding fathers got the idea of separation of powers and three branches of
25 government: Executive, Legislative, and Judicial. Montesquieu defines "political law" and "political liberty" as follows:

26 *1. A general Idea.*

27 ***I make a distinction between the laws that establish political liberty, as it relates to the constitution, and those***
28 *by which it is established, as it relates to the citizen. The former shall be the subject of this book; the latter I*
29 *shall examine in the next.*

30 *[The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section I;*
31 *SOURCE: http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm#001]*

1 The Constitution in turn is a POLITICAL document which represents law EXCLUSIVELY for public officers within the
2 government. It does not obligate or abrogate any PRIVATE right. It defines what the courts call “public rights”, meaning
3 rights possessed and owned exclusively by the government ONLY.

4 “And the Constitution itself is in every real sense a law—the lawmakers being the people themselves, in whom
5 under our system all political power and sovereignty primarily resides, and through whom such power and
6 sovereignty primarily speaks. It is by that law, and not otherwise, that the legislative, executive, and judicial
7 agencies which it created exercise such political authority as they have been permitted to possess. The
8 Constitution speaks for itself in terms so plain that to misunderstand their import is not rationally possible.
9 ‘We the People of the United States,’ it says, ‘do ordain and establish this Constitution.’ Ordain and establish!
10 These are definite words of enactment, and without more would stamp what follows with the dignity and
11 character of law. The framers of the Constitution, however, were not content to let the matter rest here, but
12 provided explicitly—‘This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance
13 thereof; ... shall be the supreme Law of the Land.’ (Const. art. 6, cl. 2.) The supremacy of the Constitution as
14 law is thus declared without qualification. That supremacy is absolute; the supremacy of a statute enacted by
15 Congress is not absolute but conditioned upon its being made in pursuance of the Constitution. And a
16 judicial tribunal, clothed by that instrument with complete judicial power, and, therefore, by the very nature of
17 the power, required to ascertain and apply the law to the facts in every case or proceeding properly brought for
18 adjudication, must apply the supreme law and reject the inferior stat- [298 U.S. 238, 297] ute whenever the
19 two conflict. In the discharge of that duty, the opinion of the lawmakers that a statute passed by them is valid
20 must be given great weight, *Adkins v. Children’s Hospital*, [261 U.S. 525, 544](#), 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238; but
21 their opinion, or the court’s opinion, that the statute will prove greatly or generally beneficial is wholly
22 irrelevant to the inquiry. *Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States*, [295 U.S. 495, 549](#), 550 S., 55 S.Ct. 837, 97
23 A.L.R. 947. “
24 [*Carter v. Carter Coal Co.*, [298 U.S. 238](#) (1936)]

25 The vast majority of laws passed by Congress are what Montesquieu calls “political law” that is intended exclusively for
26 the government and not the private citizen. The authority for implementing such political law is Article 4, Section 3,
27 Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. To wit:

28 *United States Constitution*
29 *Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2*

30 *The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the*
31 *Territory or other Property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so*
32 *construed as to Prejudice any Claims of the United States, or of any particular State.*

33 Tax franchise codes such as the Internal Revenue Code, for instance, are what Montesquieu calls “political law” exclusively
34 for the government or public officer and not the private (CONSTITUTIONAL) citizen. Why? Because:

- 35 1. The U.S. Supreme Court identified taxes as a “political matter”. “Political law”, “political questions”, and “political
36 matters” cannot be heard by true constitutional courts and may ONLY be heard in legislative franchise courts officiated
37 by the Executive and not Judicial branch:

38 *“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in*
39 *transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the*
40 *Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates*
41 *universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter*
42 *obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter. Of course,*
43 *the situs of property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most*
44 *obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located.”*

45 [*Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland*, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954)]

- 46 2. The U.S. Tax Court:
47 2.1. Is an Article I Court in the EXECUTIVE and not JUDICIAL branch, and hence, can only officiate over matters
48 INTERNAL to the government. See 26 U.S.C. §7441.
49 2.2. Is a POLITICAL court in the POLITICAL branch of the government. Namely, the Executive branch.
50 2.3. Is limited to the District of Columbia because all public offices are limited to serve there per 4 U.S.C. §72. It
51 travels all over the country, but this is done ILLEGALLY and in violation of the separation of powers.
52 3. The activity subject to excise taxation is limited exclusively to “public offices” in the government, which is what a
53 “trade or business” is statutorily defined as in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).

54 [26 U.S.C. Sec. 7701\(a\)\(26\)](#)

1 "The term 'trade or business' includes the performance of the functions of a public office."

2 In Book XXVI, Section 15 of the Spirit of Laws, Montesquieu says that POLITICAL laws should not be allowed to
3 regulate CIVIL conduct, meaning that POLITICAL laws limited exclusively to the government should not be enforced
4 upon the PRIVATE citizen or made to "appear" as though they are "civil law" that applies to everyone:

5 *The Spirit of Laws, Book XXVI, Section 15*

6 15. That we should not regulate by the Principles of political Law those Things which depend on the Principles
7 of civil Law.

8 *As men have given up their natural independence to live under political laws, they have given up the natural
9 community of goods to live under civil laws.*

10 **By the first, they acquired [PUBLIC] liberty; by the second, [PRIVATE] property. We should not decide by
11 the laws of [PUBLIC] liberty, which, as we have already said, is only the government of the community, what
12 ought to be decided by the laws concerning [PRIVATE] property. It is a paralogism to say that the good of
13 the individual should give way to that of the public; this can never take place, except when the government of
14 the community, or, in other words, the liberty of the subject is concerned; this does not affect such cases as
15 relate to private property, because the public good consists in every one's having his property, which was
16 given him by the civil laws, invariably preserved.**

17 *Cicero maintains that the Agrarian laws were unjust; because the community was established with no other
18 view than that every one might be able to preserve his property.*

19 **Let us, therefore, lay down a certain maxim, that whenever the public good happens to be the matter in
20 question, it is not for the advantage of the public to deprive an individual of his property, or even to retrench
21 the least part of it by a law, or a political regulation. In this case we should follow the rigour of the civil law,
22 which is the Palladium of [PRIVATE] property.**

23 **Thus when the public has occasion for the estate of an individual, it ought never to act by the rigour of
24 political law; it is here that the civil law ought to triumph, which, with the eyes of a mother, regards every
25 individual as the whole community.**

26 *If the political magistrate would erect a public edifice, or make a new road, he must indemnify those who are
27 injured by it; the public is in this respect like an individual who treats with an individual. It is fully enough that
28 it can oblige a citizen to sell his inheritance, and that it can strip him of this great privilege which he holds from
29 the civil law, the not being forced to alienate his possessions.*

30 *After the nations which subverted the Roman empire had abused their very conquests, the spirit of liberty called
31 them back to that of equity. They exercised the most barbarous laws with moderation: and if any one should
32 doubt the truth of this, he need only read Beaumanoir's admirable work on jurisprudence, written in the twelfth
33 century.*

34 *They mended the highways in his time as we do at present. He says, that when a highway could not be repaired,
35 they made a new one as near the old as possible; but indemnified the proprietors at the expense of those who
36 reaped any advantage from the road.⁴³ They determined at that time by the civil law; in our days, we determine
37 by the law of politics.*

38 *[The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XXVI, Section 15;
39 SOURCE: http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm#001]*

40 What Montesquieu is implying is what we have been saying all along, and he said it in 1758, which was even before the
41 Declaration of Independence was written:

- 42 1. The purpose of establishing government is exclusively to protect PRIVATE rights.
43 2. PRIVATE rights are protected by the CIVIL law. The civil law, in turn is based in EQUITY rather than PRIVILEGE:

44 **"Thus when the public has occasion for the estate of an individual, it ought never to act by the rigour of
45 political law; it is here that the civil law ought to triumph, which, with the eyes of a mother, regards every
46 individual as the whole community."**

- 47 3. PUBLIC or government rights are protected by the PUBLIC or POLITICAL or GOVERNMENT law and NOT the
48 CIVIL law.

1 4. The first and most important role of government is to prevent the POLITICAL or GOVERNMENT law from being
2 used or especially ABUSED as an excuse to confiscate or jeopardize PRIVATE property.

3 Unfortunately, it is precisely the above type of corruption that Montesquieu describes that is the foundation of the present
4 de facto government, tax system, and money system. ALL of them treat every human being as a PUBLIC officer against
5 their consent, and impose what he calls the “rigors of the political law” upon them, in what amounts to a THEFT and
6 CONFISCATION of otherwise PRIVATE property by enforcing PUBLIC law against PRIVATE people.

7 The implications of Montesquieu’s position are that the only areas where POLITICAL law and CIVIL law should therefore
8 overlap is in the exercise of the political rights to vote and serve on jury duty. Why? Because jurists are regarded as public
9 officers in 18 U.S.C. §201(a)(1):

10 [TITLE 18 > PART I > CHAPTER 11 > § 201](#)
11 [§ 201. Bribery of public officials and witnesses](#)

12 (a) For the purpose of this section—

13 (1) the term “public official” means Member of Congress, Delegate, or Resident Commissioner, either before
14 or after such official has qualified, or an officer or employee or person acting for or on behalf of the United
15 States, or any department, agency or branch of Government thereof, including the District of Columbia, in any
16 official function, under or by authority of any such department, agency, or branch of Government, **or a**
17 **juror**;

18 However, it has also repeatedly been held by the courts that poll taxes are unconstitutional. Hence, voters technically are
19 NOT to be regarded as public officers or franchisees for any purpose OTHER than their role as a voter. Recall that all
20 statutory “Taxpayers” are public officers in the government.

21 In the days since Montesquieu, the purpose and definition of what he has called the CIVIL law has since been purposefully
22 and maliciously corrupted so that it no longer protects exclusively PRIVATE rights or implements the COMMON law, but
23 rather protects mainly PUBLIC rights and POLITICAL officers in the government. In other words, society has become
24 corrupted by the following means that he warned would happen:

- 25 1. What Montesquieu calls CIVIL law has become the POLITICAL law.
- 26 2. There is not CIVIL (common) law anymore as he defines it, because the courts interfere with the enforcement of the
27 common law and the protection of PRIVATE rights.
- 28 3. The purpose of government has transformed from protecting mainly PRIVATE rights using the common law to that of
29 protecting PUBLIC rights using the STATUTE law, which in turn has become exclusively POLITICAL law.
- 30 4. All those who insist on remaining exclusively private cannot utilize any government service, because the present
31 government forms refuse to recognize such a status or provide services to those with such status.
- 32 5. Everyone who wants to call themselves a “citizen” is no longer PRIVATE, but PUBLIC. “citizen” has become a
33 public officer in the government rather than a private human being.
- 34 6. All “citizens” are STATUTORY rather than CONSTITUTIONAL in nature.
 - 35 6.1. There are no longer any CONSTITUTIONAL citizens because the courts refuse to recognize or protect them.
 - 36 6.2. People are forced to accept the duties of a statutory “citizen” and public officer to get any remedy at all in court or
37 in any government agency.

38 The above transformations are documented in the following memorandum of law on our site:

[De Facto Government Scam](#), Form #05.043
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

39 **6 All civil statutes passed in furtherance of the Constitution are law for government** 40 **instrumentalities and officers, not PRIVATE persons**

41 We begin our analysis with a quote from Frederic Bastiat on the subject:

1 "What, then, is law? It is the collective [VOLUNTARY] organization of the individual right to lawful defense.
2 Each of us has a natural right—from God—to defend his person, his liberty, and his property. These are the
3 three basic requirements of life, and the preservation of any one of them is completely dependent upon the
4 preservation of the other two. For what are our faculties [RIGHTS] but the extension of our individuality? And
5 what is property but an extension of our faculties? If every person has the right to defend—even by force—his
6 person, his liberty, and his property, then it follows that a group of men have the right to organize and support
7 a common force to protect these rights constantly. Thus the principle of collective right—its reason for existing,
8 its lawfulness—is based on individual right. And the common force that protects this collective right cannot
9 logically have any other purpose or any other mission than that for which it acts as a substitute. Thus, since an
10 individual cannot lawfully use force against the person, liberty, or property of another individual, then the
11 common force—for the same reason—cannot lawfully be used to destroy the person, liberty, or property of
12 individuals or groups."

13 [*The Law*, page 2, by Frederic Bastiat (1801-1850)

14 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

15 The principles established by the above quote are:

- 16 1. Civil law serves as a delegation of authority from the people as individuals. We call it the "club rules". You aren't
17 subject to these rules until you JOIN the "club" called the "state".
18 2. The purpose of all civil law is to define and limit government power:

19 "**Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law;** but in our system,
20 while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people,
21 by whom and for whom all government exists and acts. **And the law is the definition and limitation of power.**"
22 [*Yick Wo v. Hopkins*, [118 U.S. 356](#) (1886)]

- 23 3. That delegation of authority found in the civil law cannot lawfully be enforced against those who are not a member of
24 the "state" or "club" called "citizens", "residents", and "inhabitants". If it is, slavery and theft has occurred.
25 4. You cannot personally delegate to a government that which you yourself do not individually possess.
26 5. An entire government has no more rights than a single human being and is EQUAL in every respect to them.
27 6. A government that tries to assert any more rights than a single human being is violating equal protection and equal
28 treatment that is the foundation of the Constitution.
29 7. The only way the collective or its representative, the government, can have more rights than a single human is for all
30 those who are the OBJECT of those rights to individually and personally consent in some way. That consent is usually
31 manifested by choosing a civil domicile within the jurisdiction of the "state", and thus JOINING the state as an officer
32 or agent of the state.
33 8. The decision to politically associate and join the "state" must be voluntary and cannot be FORCED or COERCED.
34 Any attempt to do any of the following constitutes such force and coercion:
35 8.1. Presume that you are a "citizen", "resident" or "inhabitant".
36 8.2. Not being required in court to PROVE that you consented to become a "citizen", "resident", or "inhabitant" when
37 enforcing a civil obligation. This is equivalent to being required to demonstrate an EXPRESS waiver of
38 sovereign immunity before you can sue the government as your EQUAL.
39 9. Those who have not consented by refusing to become "citizens", "residents" or "subjects":
40 9.1. Retain their ABSOLUTE equality in relation to any and every government under the common law.
41 9.2. Are not subject to the civil statutory law and the PUBLIC rights it implements and enforces.
42 10. Every right asserted by any government over your life, liberty, or property MUST originate in from your personal,
43 individual consent demonstrated WITH EVIDENCE on the record of every court and administrative proceeding
44 directed against you.
45 11. A government that seeks to enforce any civil obligation upon you has the burden of proving with evidence the
46 following:
47 11.1. That you personally consented to the civil status to which the right attaches.
48 11.2. That you consented to be a "citizen", "resident", or "inhabitant" under the civil laws of the place.
49 11.3. That the place where you are a citizen or resident permits INEQUALITY between the governed and the
50 governors. States of the Union and their constitutions DO NOT permit such inequality.

51 For an exhaustive discussion of the above principles, see:

[Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment](#), Form #05.033

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

52 The U.S. Supreme Court has identified the federal government of finite, delegated, enumerated powers.

Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>

Form 05.037, Rev. 8-29-2015

105 of 167

EXHIBIT: _____

1 "We start with first principles. The Constitution creates a Federal Government of enumerated powers. See U.S.
2 Const., Art. I, § 8. As James Madison wrote, "[t]he powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal
3 government are few and defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and
4 indefinite." *The Federalist* No. 45, pp. 292-293 (C. Rossiter ed. 1961). **This constitutionally**
5 **mandated division of authority "was adopted by the Framers**
6 **to ensure protection of our fundamental liberties."** *Gregory v. Ashcroft*,
7 **501 U.S. 452, 458 (1991) (internal quotation marks omitted). "Just as the separation and independence of**
8 **the coordinate branches of the Federal Government serves to prevent the accumulation of excessive power in**
9 **any one branch, a healthy balance of power between the States and the Federal Government will reduce the**
10 **risk of tyranny and abuse from either front."** *Ibid.* "
11 [*U.S. v. Lopez*, [514 U.S. 549](#) (1995)]
12

13 **"This government is acknowledged by all to be one of enumerated powers. The principle that it can exercise**
14 **only the powers granted to it would seem too apparent to have required to be enforced** by all those arguments
15 which its enlightened friends, while it was depending before the people, found it necessary to urge. That
16 principle is now universally admitted. But the question respecting the extent of the powers actually granted is
17 perpetually arising, and will probably continue to arise, as long as our system shall exist.'
18 [*M'Culloch v. Maryland*, 4 Wheat. 316, 405, 4 L.Ed. 579, 601]
19

20 *"The people of the United States, by their Constitution, have affirmed a division of internal governmental*
21 *powers between the federal government and the governments of the several states-committing to the first its*
22 *powers by express grant and necessary implication; to the latter, or [301 U.S. 548, 611] to the people, by*
23 *reservation, 'the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the*
24 *States.' The Constitution thus affirms the complete supremacy and independence of the state within the field of*
25 *its powers. Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 295, 56 S.Ct. 855, 865. The federal government has no*
26 *more authority to invade that field than the state has to invade the exclusive field of national governmental*
27 *powers; for, in the oft-repeated words of this court in Texas v. White, 7 Wall. 700, 725, 'the preservation of the*
28 *States, and the maintenance of their governments, are as much within the design and care of the Constitution as*
29 *the preservation of the Union and the maintenance of the National government.' The necessity of preserving*
30 *each from every form of illegitimate intrusion or interference on the part of the other is so imperative as to*
31 *require this court, when its judicial power is properly invoked, to view with a careful and discriminating eye*
32 *any legislation challenged as constituting such an intrusion or interference. See South Carolina v. United*
33 *States, 199 U.S. 437, 448, 26 S.Ct. 110, 4 Ann.Cas. 737."*
34 [*Steward Machine Co. v. Davis*, [301 U.S. 548](#) (1937)]

35 All powers not expressly enumerated in the Constitution as being delegated to the federal government are reserved to the
36 people or the states Ninth and Tenth Amendments respectively.

37 We also established in the previous section that the Constitution as a contract can only bind those who sign it or take an
38 oath to obey it. Since no citizen ever signed it, it cannot obligate them. The only remaining parties therefore who can be
39 legally obligated to obey it are those who took an oath to obey it as public servants as described in Article 6 of the
40 Constitution.

41 Since the Constitution cannot obligate citizens in states of the Union in any way who never signed it, then it cannot delegate
42 authority to a public servant legislator to pass a law which might obligate these citizens to do anything. This fact can be
43 proved by examining the enactments of Congress, nearly all of which apply only to the government. We will show later in
44 Section 9 how to prove who the intended audience for a statute is simply by the way it is published and whether it has
45 implementing regulations or not. In almost all cases, federal legislation that only applies to persons who work for the
46 government:

- 47 1. Has definitions that limit the audience for enforcement to government statutory "employees", public officers, and
48 instrumentalities.

49 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 64 > Subchapter D > PART II > § 6331](#)
50 [§ 6331. Levy and distraint](#)

51 (a) Authority of Secretary

52 *If any person liable to pay any tax neglects or refuses to pay the same within 10 days after notice and demand,*
53 *it shall be lawful for the Secretary to collect such tax (and such further sum as shall be sufficient to cover the*
54 *expenses of the levy) by levy upon all property and rights to property (except such property as is exempt under*

1 section 6334) belonging to such person or on which there is a lien provided in this chapter for the payment of
2 such tax. Levy may be made upon the accrued salary or wages of any officer, employee, or elected official, of
3 the United States, the District of Columbia, or any agency or instrumentality of the United States or the
4 District of Columbia, by serving a notice of levy on the employer (as defined in section 3401(d)) of such
5 officer, employee, or elected official. If the Secretary makes a finding that the collection of such tax is in
6 jeopardy, notice and demand for immediate payment of such tax may be made by the Secretary and, upon
7 failure or refusal to pay such tax, collection thereof by levy shall be lawful without regard to the 10-day period
8 provided in this section.

- 9 2. Has no implementing regulations published in the Federal Register authorizing its enforcement against anyone
10 domiciled in a state of the Union. These regulations are required by the Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C.
11 §552(a) as well as the Federal Register Act, 44 U.S.C. §1505(a).
12 3. Does not need implementing regulations published in the Federal Register if the law or statute may only be enforced
13 against federal agencies, employees, instrumentalities. See 5 U.S.C. §553(a) and 44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1).

14 Governments are founded to protect natural and constitutional PRIVATE rights.

15 "The rights of individuals and the justice due to them, are as dear and precious as those of states. Indeed the
16 latter are founded upon the former; and the great end and object of them must be to secure and support the
17 rights of individuals, or else vain is government."
18 [*Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419, 1 L.Ed 440 (1793)*]

19 The government can only perform the function of protecting private and individual rights when they are prohibited from
20 passing laws that either regulate or impair those rights.

21 "It would be a palpable incongruity to strike down an act of state legislation which, by words of express
22 divestment, seeks to strip the citizen of rights guaranteed by the federal Constitution, but to uphold an act by
23 which the same result is accomplished under the guise of a surrender of a right in exchange for a valuable
24 privilege which the state threatens otherwise to withhold. It is not necessary to challenge the proposition that,
25 as a general rule, the state, having power to deny a privilege altogether, may grant it upon such conditions as
26 it sees fit to impose. But the power of the state in that respect is not unlimited, and one of the limitations is
27 that it may not impose conditions which require the relinquishment of Constitutional rights. If the state may
28 compel the surrender of one constitutional right as a condition of its favor, it may, in like manner, compel a
29 surrender of all. It is inconceivable that guaranties embedded in the Constitution of the United States may
30 thus be manipulated out or existence."
31 [*Frost v. Railroad Commission, 271 U.S. 583, 46 S.Ct. 605 (1926)*]

32 The above holding of the U.S. Supreme Court explains precisely where the exercise of rights to drive, to marry, or to
33 practice a profession can be regulated and "licensed", and that place is where such rights do not exist(!), which is on federal
34 territory where the Constitution does not apply.

35 "Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and
36 uniform to the effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase
37 or conquest, only when and so far as Congress shall so direct. Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every
38 state in this Union a republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the
39 definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people,
40 and is exercised by representatives elected by them.' Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of
41 the territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana,
42 Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of
43 government bearing a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America,
44 and to vest the legislative power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by
45 the President. It was not until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a
46 legislature by vote of the people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the
47 Mississippi, Congress thought it necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over
48 them, or to declare that the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the
49 privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights."
50 [*Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)*]

51 The government has always had the authority to regulate the exercise of rights by those who work for it as statutory
52 "employees", "public officers", or instrumentalities:

53 "The restrictions that the Constitution places upon the government in its capacity as lawmaker, i.e., as the
54 regulator of private conduct, are not the same as the restrictions that it places upon the government in its
55 capacity as employer. We have recognized this in many contexts, with respect to many different constitutional
56 guarantees. Private citizens perhaps cannot be prevented from wearing long hair, but policemen can. Kelley v.
57 Johnson, 425 U.S. 238, 247 (1976). Private citizens cannot have their property searched without probable

1 cause, but in many circumstances government employees can. *O'Connor v. Ortega*, 480 U.S. 709, 723 (1987)
2 (plurality opinion); *id.*, at 732 (SCALIA, J., concurring in judgment). Private citizens cannot be punished for
3 refusing to provide the government information that may incriminate them, but government employees can be
4 dismissed when the incriminating information that they refuse to provide relates to the performance of their job.
5 *Gardner v. Broderick*, [497 U.S. 62, 95] 392 U.S. 273, 277-278 (1968). With regard to freedom of speech in
6 particular: Private citizens cannot be punished for speech of merely private concern, but government employees
7 can be fired for that reason. *Connick v. Myers*, 461 U.S. 138, 147 (1983). Private citizens cannot be punished
8 for partisan political activity, but federal and state employees can be dismissed and otherwise punished for that
9 reason. *Public Workers v. Mitchell*, 330 U.S. 75, 101 (1947); *Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers*, 413 U.S.
10 548, 556 (1973); *Broadrick v. Oklahoma*, 413 U.S. 601, 616-617 (1973)."
11 [*Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois*, 497 U.S. 62 (1990)]

12 We have therefore proven that all government, whether state or federal, which passes laws to regulate the conduct of its
13 own statutory "officers" and "employees" can lawfully regulate such "public conduct" in the context of federal territory
14 only, because no constitutional rights exist there which the Congress could destroy by passing such a law.

15 Those, on the other hand, who are *not* domiciled on federal territory and instead are domiciled on land protected by the
16 United States of America Constitution retain all of their natural and UNalienable rights.

17 "It is locality that is determinative of the application of the Constitution, in such matters as judicial procedure,
18 and not the status of the people who live in it."
19 [*Balzac v. Porto Rico*, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)]

20 Only by entering into contracts or accepting government benefits or franchises and thereby procuring a "status" and a "res"
21 under a government franchise can such persons surrender said rights, and when they do, they must consent to be treated as
22 though they maintain an effective domicile on federal territory. The Declaration of Independence says that all men are
23 created equal and endowed by their Creator (God) with "unalienable" rights:

24 "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator**
25 **with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to
26 secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the
27 governed, -"
28 [*Declaration of Independence*]

29 The word "unalienable" is defined as follows:

30 "Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."
31 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693*]

32 As the above indicates, an "unalienable" right cannot be sold, transferred, or bargained away in relation to the government,
33 which means that signing or consenting to any kind of franchise agreement cannot destroy or undermine that right in
34 relation to the government. It is only in relation to the government, in fact, that these rights can even mean anything to
35 begin with because even before governments were created, men had the right to privately contract with others. This method
36 of surrendering private rights in exchange for other private rights, in fact, is the basis for all commerce.

37 Therefore, the only place that such rights can be sold, bargained away, or transferred to the federal government is in places
38 where they *do not* exist, which is *only* on federal territory. Everything on federal territory is a privilege and you need
39 express permission from the government to do *anything* there. When you're living on the King's land, and you need the
40 permission of the Crown and may not presume the existence of the permission since you risk his displeasure if you proceed
41 without his express permission. The U.S. Supreme Court held that federal territory, in fact, is run more like a "British
42 Crown colony" than a republican state of America. Notice the phrase "privileges of the bill of rights" in the quote below.
43 Even rights are privileges on federal territory!:

44 "**Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of the territories of Louisiana, Florida, the**
45 **Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more**
46 **recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of government bearing a much greater analogy to a British**
47 **Crown colony than a republican state of America**, and to vest the legislative power either in a governor and
48 council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the President. It was not until they had attained a certain
49 population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote of the people. In all these cases, as well
50 as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress thought it necessary either to extend
51 to Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that the inhabitants should be entitled to
52 enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, as well as other
53 privileges of the bill of rights."

Consequently, no constitutionally protected right may be bargained away, sold, or contracted away and thereby given to the government. If this is true, the only place that the government can engage in any kind of contract or franchise that might undermine the natural, “unalienable” rights of a man or woman is in the following circumstances:

1. If that man or woman is legally domiciled on territory of the federal government not protected by the Bill of Rights. In such a case, there are no constitutional rights to give up, but only statutory privileges. Neither is there any common law in federal courts or on federal territory to protect rights, because such rights do not exist. See *Erie Railroad v. Tompkins*, 304 U.S. 64 (1938). The following conditions of citizenship are synonymous with this status:
 - 1.1. Statutory “U.S. citizen” pursuant to [8 U.S.C. §1401](#).
 - 1.2. Statutory “resident” pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §7701\(b\)\(1\)\(A\)](#).
 - 1.3. “Permanent resident” pursuant to [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(20\)](#).
 - 1.4. Statutory “U.S. person” as defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(30\)](#).
2. If the man or woman are acting in a representative capacity on behalf of an artificial entity that has no constitutional rights. Such an entity might include a corporation created by the government. In such a case, [Federal Rule of Civil Proc. 17\(b\)](#) applies. Such an artificial entity is usually the object of a federal franchise and therefore “privileged”.

[IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)
[Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant: Capacity](#)

(b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:

- (1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;
- (2) for a corporation [a federal corporation called the “United States”, in this case], by the law under which it was organized; and
- (3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:
 - (A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or laws; and
 - (B) [28 U.S.C. §§754](#) and [959\(a\)](#) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or be sued in a United States court.

Case #2 above is a subset of Case #1 above in the case of persons serving in “public offices” within the federal government, because according to [4 U.S.C. §72](#), the “seat” of the federal government is in the District of Columbia, which is federal territory not protected by the Bill of Rights.

[TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 3 > § 72](#)
[§ 72. Public offices; at seat of Government](#)

All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere, except as otherwise expressly provided by law.

While a man or woman is satisfying the obligations associated with a “public office” while on official duty, they take on the character of the sovereign that they represent pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Proc. 17\(b\)](#). This sovereign, the United States government, is a federal corporation with a legal domicile in the District of Columbia, pursuant to [4 U.S.C. §72](#) and Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17 of the United States Constitution. To wit:

[TITLE 28 - JUDICIARY AND JUDICIAL PROCEDURE](#)
[PART VI - PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS](#)
[CHAPTER 176 - FEDERAL DEBT COLLECTION PROCEDURE](#)
[SUBCHAPTER A - DEFINITIONS AND GENERAL PROVISIONS](#)
[Sec. 3002. Definitions](#)

- (15) “United States” means -
 - (A) a Federal corporation;
 - (B) an agency, department, commission, board, or other entity of the United States; or
 - (C) an instrumentality of the United States.

1 "Corporations are also of all grades, and made for varied objects; **all governments are corporations, created**
2 **by usage and common consent, or grants and charters which create a body politic for prescribed purposes;**
3 **but whether they are private, local or general, in their objects, for the enjoyment of property, or the exercise**
4 **of power, they are all governed by the same rules of law, as to the construction and the obligation of the**
5 **instrument by which the incorporation is made. One universal rule of law protects persons and property.** It is
6 a fundamental principle of the common law of England, that the term freemen of the kingdom, includes 'all
7 persons,' ecclesiastical and temporal, incorporate, politique or natural; it is a part of their magna charta (2
8 Inst. 4), and is incorporated into our institutions. The persons of the members of corporations are on the same
9 footing of protection as other persons, and their corporate property secured by the same laws which protect
10 that of individuals. 2 Inst. 46-7. 'No man shall be taken,' 'no man shall be disseised,' without due process of law,
11 is a principle taken from magna charta, infused into all our state constitutions, and is made inviolable by the
12 federal government, by the amendments to the constitution."
13 [Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, [36 U.S. 420](#) (1837)]

14 In law, all corporations are statutory "citizens" or "residents" of the place they were created, which implies that they have a
15 legal domicile in the place they were incorporated.

16 "A corporation is a citizen, resident, or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was
17 created, and of that state or country only."
18 [19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003)]

19 Therefore, the "office" that a person holds is the "res" which is domiciled on federal territory and is a "res-ident" or "res"
20 which is "identified" in the records of the government. The person choosing through their right to contract to voluntarily
21 occupy the "office" is not a "resident", but rather the "public office" that they fill while on official duty becomes the
22 "resident". This is clarified by Bouvier's Maxims of Law, which say on this subject:

23 "Quando duo juro concurrunt in und personâ, aequum est ac si essent in diversis.
24 When two rights [public right v. private right] concur in one person, it is the same as if they were in **two**
25 **separate persons.** 4 Co. 118."
26 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;
27 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

28 The Internal Revenue Code, for instance, places the domicile of those engaging in this public office within the District of
29 Columbia pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d), because as "taxpayers", they are acting in a
30 representative capacity on behalf of the national and not state government:

31 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701.](#)
32 [Sec. 7701. - Definitions](#)

33 (a)(39) Persons residing outside [the federal] United States

34 *If any citizen or resident of the United States does not reside in (and is not found in) any United States judicial*
35 *district, such citizen or resident shall be treated as residing in the District of Columbia for purposes of any*
36 *provision of this title relating to -*

37 (A) jurisdiction of courts, or
38 (B) enforcement of summons.

39 _____
40 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 76 > Subchapter A > § 7408](#)
41 [§7408. Action to enjoin promoters of abusive tax shelters, etc.](#)

42 (d) Citizens and residents outside the United States

43 *If any citizen or resident of the United States does not reside in, and does not have his principal place of*
44 *business in, any United States judicial district, such citizen or resident shall be treated for purposes of this*
45 *section as residing in the District of Columbia.*

46 If Congress really had jurisdiction within a state of the Union, do you think they would need to pull the above trick, which
47 effectively kidnaps your legal identity or "res" and moves it to the District of Columbia?

48 "It is no longer open to question that the general government, unlike the states, Hammer v. Dagenhart, [247](#)
49 [U.S. 251, 275](#), 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724, possesses no inherent power in respect of the
50 internal affairs of the states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation."
51 [Carter v. Carter Coal Co., [298 U.S. 238](#), 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]

1 *"The difficulties arising out of our dual form of government and the opportunities for differing opinions*
2 *concerning the relative rights of state and national governments are many; **but for a very long time this court***
3 ***has steadfastly adhered to the doctrine that the taxing power of Congress does not extend to the states or***
4 ***their political subdivisions.** The same basic reasoning which leads to that conclusion, we think, requires like*
5 *limitation upon the power which springs from the bankruptcy clause. *United States v. Butler, supra.*"*
6 *[Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936)]*

7 **The "State Action Doctrine" of the U.S. Supreme Court Confirms that all civil statutory law** 8 **is law for government**

9 We will prove in this section that the State Action Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court confirms that all civil statutory law
10 is law for government and not the PRIVATE human.

11 The State Action Doctrine was developed by the U.S. Supreme Court as a means test to validate an action under 42 U.S.C.
12 §1983 and the Fourteenth Amendment Equal Protection Clause.

13 *Fourteenth Amendment - U.S. Constitution*

14 *Section. 1.*

15 *All persons born or naturalized in the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the*
16 *United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge*
17 *the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life,*
18 *liberty, or property, without due process of law; **nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal***
19 ***protection of the laws.***

20 _____
21 42 U.S.C. §1983

22 ***Every person who, under color of any statute, ordinance, regulation, custom, or usage, of any state or***
23 ***territory, subjects, or causes to be subjected, any citizen of the United States or other person within the***
24 ***jurisdiction thereof to the deprivation of any rights, privileges, or immunities secured by the Constitution and***
25 ***laws, shall be liable to the party injured in an action at law, suit in equity, or other proper proceeding for***
26 ***redress,** except that in any action brought against a judicial officer for an act or omission taken in such officer's*
27 *judicial capacity, injunctive relief shall not be granted unless a declaratory decree was violated or declaratory*
28 *relief was unavailable. For the purposes of this section, any Act of Congress applicable exclusively to the*
29 *District of Columbia shall be considered to be a statute of the District of Columbia.*

30 This type of a suit is brought against officials of a CONSTITUTIONAL State RATHER than a STATUTORY State or
31 territory. State actors may be sued for deprivations of rights caused by a denial of equal protection of law mandated by the
32 Fourteenth Amendment. Such suits are described in:

33 *Section 1983 Litigation*, Litigation Tool #08.008
34 <http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

35 Congress passed 42 U.S.C. §1983 in 1871 as section 1 of the "Ku Klux Klan Act." The statute did not emerge as a tool for
36 checking the abuse by state officials, however, until 1961, when the U.S. Supreme Court decided *Monroe v. Pape*.⁵³ In
37 *Monroe*, the Court articulated three purposes for passage of the statute:

- 38 1. "to override certain kinds of state laws";
- 39 2. to provide "a remedy where state law was inadequate"; and
- 40 3. to provide "a federal remedy where the state remedy, though adequate in theory, was not available in practice."⁵⁴

41 The *Monroe* Court resolved two important issues that allowed 42 U.S.C. §1983 to become a powerful statute for enforcing
rights secured by the Fourteenth Amendment. First, it held that actions taken by state governmental officials, even if
contrary to state law, were nevertheless actions taken "under color of law." Second, the Court held that injured individuals

53 365 U.S. 167 (1961).

54 365 U.S. 1173-157 (1961).

1 have a federal remedy under 42 U.S.C. §1983 even if the officials' actions also violated state law. In short, the statute was
2 intended to provide a supplemental remedy. The federal forum was necessary to vindicate federal rights because, according
3 to Congress in 1871, state courts could not protect Fourteenth Amendment rights because of their "prejudice, passion,
4 neglect, [and] intolerance."⁵⁵

5 So to bring such a suit, the petitioner has to prove that the party violating the statute is working for a government. The
6 analysis below shows that when a respondent of the suit is acting "under the authority of a statute" or a "state custom", they
7 are presumed to be officers of the state:

8 *For petitioner to recover under the substantive count of her complaint, she must show a deprivation of a right*
9 *guaranteed to her by the Equal Protection Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. Since the 'action inhibited by*
10 *the first section of the Fourteenth Amendment is only such action as may fairly be said to be that of the*
11 *States,' Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1, 13, 68 S.Ct. 836, 842, 92 L.Ed. 1161 (1948), we must decide, for*
12 *purposes of this case, the following 'state action' issue: Is there sufficient state action to prove a violation of*
13 *petitioner's Fourteenth Amendment rights if she shows that Kress refused her service because of a state-*
14 *enforced custom compelling segregation of the races in Hattiesburg restaurants?*

15 *In analyzing this problem, it is useful to state two polar propositions, each of which is easily identified and*
16 *resolved. On the one hand, the Fourteenth Amendment plainly prohibits a State itself from discriminating*
17 *because of race. On the other hand, § 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment does not forbid a private party, not*
18 *acting against a backdrop of state compulsion or involvement, to discriminate on the basis of race in his*
19 *personal affairs as an expression of his own personal predilections. As was said in Shelley v. Kraemer, supra,*
20 *§ 1 of '(t)hat Amendment erects no shield against merely private conduct, however discriminatory or*
21 *wrongful.' 334 U.S., at 13, 68 S.Ct., at 842.*

22 *At what point between these two extremes a State's involvement in the refusal becomes sufficient to make the*
23 *private refusal to serve a violation of the Fourteenth Amendment, is far from clear under our case law. If a*
24 *State had a law requiring a private person to refuse service because of race, it is clear beyond dispute that the*
25 *law would violate the Fourteenth Amendment and could be declared invalid and enjoined from enforcement.*
26 *Nor can a State enforce such a law requiring discrimination through either convictions of proprietors who*
27 *refuse to discriminate, or trespass prosecutions of patrons who, after being denied service pursuant to such a*
28 *law, refuse to honor a request to leave the premises.*⁴⁰

29 *The question most relevant for this case, however, is a slightly different one. It is whether the decision of an*
30 *owner of a restaurant to discriminate on the basis of race under the compulsion of state law offends the*
31 *Fourteenth Amendment.* Although this Court has not explicitly decided the Fourteenth Amendment state action
32 issue implicit in this question, underlying the Court's decisions in the sit-in cases is the notion that a State is
33 responsible for the discriminatory act of a private party when the State, by its law, has compelled the act. As
34 the Court said in *Peterson v. City of Greenville*, 373 U.S. 244, 248, 83 S.Ct. 1119, 1121 (1963): 'When the
35 State has commanded a particular result, it has saved to itself the power to determine that result and thereby
36 'to a significant extent' has 'become involved' in it.' Moreover, there is much support in lower court opinions
37 for the conclusion that discriminatory acts by private parties done under the compulsion of state law offend
38 the Fourteenth Amendment. In Baldwin v. Morgan, supra, the Fifth Circuit held that '(t)he very act of
39 posting and maintaining separate (waiting room) facilities when done by the (railroad) Terminal as
40 commanded by these state orders is action by the state.' The Court then went on to say: 'As we have pointed
41 out above the State may not use race or color as the basis for distinction. It may not do so by direct action or
42 through the medium of others who are under State compulsion to do so.' *Id.*, 287 F.2d at 755—756
43 (emphasis added). We think the same principle governs here.

44 *For state action purposes it makes no difference of course whether the racially discriminatory act by the*
45 *private party is compelled by a statutory provision or by a custom having the force of law—in either case it is*
46 *the State that has commanded the result by its law. Without deciding whether less substantial involvement of*
47 *a State might satisfy the state action requirement of the Fourteenth Amendment, we conclude that petitioner*
48 *would show an abridgement of her equal protection right, if she proves that Kress refused her service*
49 *because of a state-enforced custom of segregating the races in public restaurants.*
50 *[Adickes v. Kress Company, 398 U.S. 144, 90 S.Ct. 1598, 26 L.Ed.2d. 142 (1970)]*

51 We conclude from the above analysis that EVERYONE who either claims the "benefit" of a statute or acts under the
52 alleged authority of any civil statute is a "state actor" and therefore "state officer", even if they have no legitimate authority
53 to do so. The courts would say they are acting "under the color of law" and therefore are a "state actor".

54 There is also a severe defect in the above analysis, because they contradict themselves by alleging that those under the
55 compulsion of a statute can be a "private person".

⁵⁵ 365 U.S. 180 (1961).

1 "If a State had a law requiring a private person to refuse service because of race, it is clear beyond dispute that
2 the law would violate the Fourteenth Amendment and could be declared invalid and enjoined from
3 enforcement."

4 [...]

5 Moreover, there is much support in lower court opinions for the conclusion that discriminatory acts by
6 private parties done under the compulsion of state law offend the Fourteenth Amendment.

7 This is clearly impossible. Either you are ACTING as a PUBLIC state officer and therefore under the compulsion of a civil
8 statute, or you are PRIVATE and NOT under the compulsion. They are trying to confuse the PUBLIC you and the
9 PRIVATE you and make them indistinguishable, even though maxims of law forbid this:

10 *Quando duo juro concurrunt in und personâ, aequum est ac si essent in diversis.*
11 *When two rights [public right v. private right] concur in one person, it is the same as if they were two separate*
12 *persons. 4 Co. 118.*
13 *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*
14 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

15 This same forked tongue U.S. Supreme Court earlier held that "private persons" OWE NOTHING to the public so long as
16 they don't trespass on the rights of others, and therefore cannot be regulated or subject to the control of any statute:

17 *"The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private*
18 *business in his own way [unregulated by the government]. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no*
19 *duty to the State or to his neighbor to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as*
20 *it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond*
21 *the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to*
22 *the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the*
23 *Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his*
24 *property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public [including*
25 *so-called "taxes" under Subtitle A of the I.R.C.] so long as he does not trespass upon their rights."*
26 *[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]*

27 Indirectly, the U.S. Supreme Court is admitting that the PUBLIC you that they can regulate with statutes is called a
28 statutory "citizen" and the PRIVATE you has no name and cannot be regulated. Therefore if you do not consent to
29 BECOME a privileged statutory "citizen", then the very definition of justice implies that they have to leave you alone and
30 NOT enforce the statutes against you.

31 Throughout this website, we refer to those who are "private persons" or simply "humans" as NOT subject to civil statutes
32 unless and until they VOLUNTEER to act as an officer of the state and thereby CEASE to be "private persons". Every time
33 any government seeks to enforce a civil statute against us, we must DEMAND that they prove ON THE RECORD the
34 following facts with evidence or have their enforcement action nullified:

- 35 1. That you expressly consented to BECOME a statutory "citizen" and therefore a public officer and state actor.
- 36 2. That at the time you consented, you were physically located in a place not protected by the Constitution and therefore
37 could lawfully alienate an otherwise INALIENABLE Constitutional right.
- 38 3. That they recognized your absolute right to NOT consent and even protected it. Otherwise, they are not a
39 "government" as the Declaration of Independence itself defines it.
- 40 4. That you took an oath and therefore are lawfully serving in a public office as a state actor.
- 41 5. That you were being paid for your time served as a public officer when you were acting under the alleged authority of
42 the statute.
- 43 6. That you knew you were a public officer or state actor at the time the offending act was committed. You can't serve as
44 a public officer WITHOUT even knowing it. That would be RIDICULOUS.

45 Unfortunately, the statutes enacted with 42 U.S.C. §1983 can be wrongfully applied, because they ALSO protect PUBLIC
46 rights of public officers on official business. How do we know this? Because they use the term "equal benefit" and
47 "privilege and immunity", neither of which you want because they connect you to a public statutory franchise "benefit":

48 42 U.S.C. §1981

49 (a) Statement of Equal Rights

1 All persons within the jurisdiction of the United States shall have the same right in every State and Territory to
2 make and enforce contracts, to sue, be parties, give evidence, and to the **full and equal benefit of all laws and**
3 **proceedings for the security of persons and property as is enjoyed by white citizens**, and shall be subject to
4 like punishment, pains, penalties, taxes, licenses, and exactions of every kind, and to no other.

5 The ONLY "law" a PRIVATE human beyond the protection of civil statutory law should seek to enforce in a 42 U.S.C.
6 §1983 suit is CONSTITUTIONAL right and common law, not as STATUTORY franchise "benefit", which includes all
7 public benefits, the Internal Revenue Code Subtitle A "trade or business"/public officer franchise tax, license programs, etc.

8 Note also the term "privileges and immunities" found in the Fourteenth Amendment DOES NOT include any statutory
9 franchise of Congress, but merely your CONSTITUTIONAL rights and nothing more, according to Justice Clarence
10 Thomas:

11 *Thomas, J., dissenting*

12 *Justice Thomas, with whom the Chief Justice joins, dissenting.*

13 *I join The Chief Justice's dissent. I write separately to address the majority's conclusion that California has*
14 *violated "the right of the newly arrived citizen to the same privileges and immunities enjoyed by other citizens*
15 *of the same State." Ante, at 12. In my view, the majority attributes a meaning to the Privileges or Immunities*
16 *Clause that likely was unintended when the Fourteenth Amendment was enacted and ratified.*

17 *The Privileges or Immunities Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment provides that "[n]o State shall make or*
18 *enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States." U.S. Const.,*
19 *Amdt. 14, §1. Unlike the Equal Protection and Due Process Clauses, which have assumed near-talismanic*
20 *status in modern constitutional law, the Court all but read the Privileges or Immunities Clause out of the*
21 *Constitution in the Slaughter-House Cases, 16 Wall. 36 (1873). There, the Court held that the State of*
22 *Louisiana had not abridged the Privileges or Immunities Clause by granting a partial monopoly of the*
23 *slaughtering business to one company. Id., at 59 63, 66. The Court reasoned that the Privileges or Immunities*
24 *Clause was not intended "as a protection to the citizen of a State against the legislative power of his own State."*
25 *Id., at 74. Rather the "privileges or immunities of citizens" guaranteed by the Fourteenth Amendment were*
26 *limited to those "belonging to a citizen of the United States as such." Id., at 75. The Court declined to specify*
27 *the privileges or immunities that fell into this latter category, but it made clear that few did. See id., at 76*
28 *(stating that "nearly every civil right for the establishment and protection of which organized government is*
29 *instituted," including "those rights which are fundamental," are not protected by the Clause).*

30 *Unlike the majority, I would look to history to ascertain the original meaning of the Clause.¹ At least in*
31 *American law, the phrase (or its close approximation) appears to stem from the 1606 Charter of Virginia,*
32 *which provided that "all and every the Persons being our Subjects, which shall dwell and inhabit within*
33 *every or any of the said several Colonies shall HAVE and enjoy all Liberties, Franchises, and Immunities as*
34 *if they had been abiding and born, within this our Realme of England."*

35 *¹ Federal and State Constitutions, Colonial Charters and Other Organic Laws 3788 (F. Thorpe ed. 1909).*
36 *Other colonial charters contained similar guarantees.² Years later, as tensions between England and the*
37 *American Colonies increased, the colonists adopted resolutions reasserting their entitlement to the privileges or*
38 *immunities of English citizenship.³*

39 *The colonists' repeated assertions that they maintained the rights, privileges and immunities of persons*
40 *"born within the realm of England" and "natural born" persons suggests that, at the time of the founding,*
41 *the terms "privileges" and "immunities" (and their counterparts) were understood to refer to those*
42 *fundamental rights and liberties specifically enjoyed by English citizens, and more broadly, by all persons.*
43 *Presumably members of the Second Continental Congress so understood these terms when they employed*
44 *them in the Articles of Confederation, which guaranteed that "the free inhabitants of each of these States,*
45 *paupers, vagabonds and fugitives from justice excepted, shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of*
46 *free citizens in the several States." Art. IV. The Constitution, which superceded the Articles of*
47 *Confederation, similarly guarantees that "[t]he Citizens of each State shall be entitled to all Privileges and*
48 *Immunities of Citizens in the several States." Art. IV, §2, cl. 1.*

49 *Justice Bushrod Washington's landmark opinion in Corfield v. Coryell, 6 Fed. Cas. 546 (No. 3, 230) (CCED*
50 *Pa. 1825), reflects this historical understanding. In Corfield, a citizen of Pennsylvania challenged a New Jersey*
51 *law that prohibited any person who was not an "actual inhabitant and resident" of New Jersey from harvesting*
52 *oysters from New Jersey waters. Id., at 550. Justice Washington, sitting as Circuit Justice, rejected the*
53 *argument that the New Jersey law violated Article IV's Privileges and Immunities Clause. He reasoned, "we*
54 *cannot accede to the proposition that, under this provision of the constitution, the citizens of the several states*
55 *are permitted to participate in all the rights which belong exclusively to the citizens of any other particular*
56 *state, merely upon the ground that they are enjoyed by those citizens." Id., at 552. Instead, Washington*
57 *concluded:*

1 We feel no hesitation in confining these expressions to those privileges and immunities which are, in their
2 nature, fundamental; which belong, of right, to the citizens of all free governments; and which have, at all
3 times, been enjoyed by the citizens of the several states which compose this Union, from the time of their
4 becoming free, independent, and sovereign. What these fundamental principles are, it would perhaps be
5 more tedious than difficult to enumerate. They may, however, be all comprehended under the following
6 general heads: Protection by the government; the enjoyment of life and liberty, with the right to acquire and
7 possess property of every kind, and to pursue and obtain happiness and safety; subject nevertheless to such
8 restraints as the government may justly prescribe for the general good of the whole. The right of a citizen of
9 one state to pass through, or to reside in any other state, for purposes of trade, agriculture, professional
10 pursuits, or otherwise; to claim the benefit of the writ of habeas corpus; to institute and maintain actions of
11 any kind in the courts of the state; and an exemption from higher taxes or impositions than are paid by the
12 other citizens of the state; the elective franchise, as regulated and established by the laws or constitution of
13 the state in which it is to be exercised. These, and many others which might be mentioned, are, strictly
14 speaking, privileges and immunities." Id. at 551 552.

15 Washington rejected the proposition that the Privileges and Immunities Clause guaranteed equal access to
16 all public benefits (such as the right to harvest oysters in public waters) that a State chooses to make
17 available. Instead, he endorsed the colonial-era conception of the terms "privileges" and "immunities,"
18 concluding that Article IV encompassed only fundamental rights that belong to all citizens of the United
19 States.4 Id., at 552.

20 Justice Washington's opinion in *Corfield* indisputably influenced the Members of Congress who enacted the
21 Fourteenth Amendment. When Congress gathered to debate the Fourteenth Amendment, members frequently, if
22 not as a matter of course, appealed to *Corfield*, arguing that the Amendment was necessary to guarantee the
23 fundamental rights that Justice Washington identified in his opinion. See Harrison, *Reconstructing the*
24 *Privileges or Immunities Clause*, 101 *Yale L. J.* 1385, 1418 (1992) (referring to a Member's "obligatory
25 quotation from *Corfield*"). For just one example, in a speech introducing the Amendment to the Senate, Senator
26 Howard explained the Privileges or Immunities Clause by quoting at length from *Corfield*.⁵ *Cong. Globe*, 39th
27 *Cong.*, 1st Sess., 2765 (1866). Furthermore, it appears that no Member of Congress refuted the notion that
28 Washington's analysis in *Corfield* undergirded the meaning of the Privileges or Immunities Clause.⁶

29 That Members of the 39th Congress appear to have endorsed the wisdom of Justice Washington's opinion
30 does not, standing alone, provide dispositive insight into their understanding of the Fourteenth Amendment's
31 Privileges or Immunities Clause. Nevertheless, their repeated references to the Corfield decision, combined
32 with what appears to be the historical understanding of the Clause's operative terms, supports the inference
33 that, at the time the Fourteenth Amendment was adopted, people understood that "privileges or immunities
34 of citizens" were fundamental rights, rather than every public benefit established by positive law.
35 Accordingly, the majority's conclusion that a State violates the Privileges or Immunities Clause when it
36 "discriminates" against citizens who have been domiciled in the State for less than a year in the distribution
37 of welfare benefit appears contrary to the original understanding and is dubious at best.

38 As The Chief Justice points out, *ante* at 1, it comes as quite a surprise that the majority relies on the Privileges
39 or Immunities Clause at all in this case. That is because, as I have explained *supra*, at 1 2, *The Slaughter-House*
40 *Cases* sapped the Clause of any meaning. Although the majority appears to breathe new life into the Clause
41 today, it fails to address its historical underpinnings or its place in our constitutional jurisprudence. Because I
42 believe that the demise of the Privileges or Immunities Clause has contributed in no small part to the current
43 disarray of our Fourteenth Amendment jurisprudence, I would be open to reevaluating its meaning in an
44 appropriate case. Before invoking the Clause, however, we should endeavor to understand what the framers of
45 the Fourteenth Amendment thought that it meant. We should also consider whether the Clause should displace,
46 rather than augment, portions of our equal protection and substantive due process jurisprudence. The
47 majority's failure to consider these important questions raises the specter that the Privileges or Immunities
48 Clause will become yet another convenient tool for inventing new rights, limited solely by the "predilections of
49 those who happen at the time to be Members of this Court." *Moore v. East Cleveland*, 431 U.S. 494, 502 (1977).

50 *I respectfully dissent.*

51 *Notes*

52 1. Legal scholars agree on little beyond the conclusion that the Clause does not mean what the Court said it
53 meant in 1873. See, e.g., Harrison, *Reconstructing the Privileges or Immunities Clause*, 101 *Yale L. J.* 1385,
54 1418 (1992) (Clause is an antidiscrimination provision); D. Currie, *The Constitution in the Supreme Court* 341
55 351 (1985) (same); 2 W. Crosskey, *Politics and the Constitution in the History of the United States* 1089 1095
56 (1953) (Clause incorporates first eight Amendments of the Bill of Rights); M. Curtis, *No State Shall Abridge*
57 *100* (1986) (Clause protects the rights included in the Bill of Rights as well as other fundamental rights); B.
58 Siegan, *Supreme Court's Constitution* 46 71 (1987) (Clause guarantees Lockean conception of natural rights);
59 Ackerman, *Constitutional Politics/Constitutional Law*, 99 *Yale L. J.* 453, 521 536 (1989) (same); J. Ely,
60 *Democracy and Distrust* 28 (1980) (Clause "was a delegation to future constitutional decision-makers to
61 protect certain rights that the document neither lists or in any specific way gives directions for finding"); R.
62 Berger, *Government by Judiciary* 30 (2d ed. 1997) (Clause forbids race discrimination with respect to rights

1 listed in the Civil Rights Act of 1866); R. Bork, *The Tempting of America* 166 (1990) (Clause is inscrutable and
2 should be treated as if it had been obliterated by an ink blot).

3 2. See 1620 Charter of New England, in 3 Thorpe, at 1839 (guaranteeing "[l]iberties, and franchizes, and
4 Immunities of free Denizens and naturall Subjects"); 1622 Charter of Connecticut, reprinted in 1 id., at 553
5 (guaranteeing "[l]iberties and Immunities of free and natural Subjects"); 1629 Charter of the Massachusetts
6 Bay Colony, in 3 id., at 1857 (guaranteeing the "liberties and Immunities of free and naturall subjects"); 1632
7 Charter of Maine, in 3 id., at 1635 (guaranteeing "[l]iberties[,] Franchises and Immunities of or belonging to
8 any of the naturall borne subjects"); 1632 Charter of Maryland, in 3 id., at 1682 (guaranteeing "Privileges,
9 Franchises and Liberties"); 1663 Charter of Carolina, in 5 id., at 2747 (holding "liberties, franchises, and
10 privileges" inviolate); 1663 Charter of the Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in 6 id., at 3220
11 (guaranteeing "libertyes and immunities of ffree and naturall subjects"); 1732 Charter of Georgia, in 2 id., at
12 773 (guaranteeing "liberties, franchises and immunities of free denizens and natural born subjects").

13 3. See, e.g., *The Massachusetts Resolves*, in *Prologue to Revolution: Sources and Documents on the Stamp Act*
14 *Crisis* 56 (E. Morgan ed. 1959) ("Resolved, That there are certain essential Rights of the British Constitution of
15 Government, which are founded in the Law of God and Nature, and are the common Rights of Mankind
16 Therefore, Resolved that no Man can justly take the Property of another without his Consent . . . this inherent
17 Right, together with all other essential Rights, Liberties, Privileges and Immunities of the People of Great
18 Britain have been fully confirmed to them by Magna Charta"); *The Virginia Resolves*, id., at 47 48 ("[T]he
19 Colonists aforesaid are declared entitled to all Liberties, Privileges, and Immunities of Denizens and natural
20 Subjects, to all Intents and Purposes, as if they had been abiding and born within the Realm of England"); 1774
21 *Statement of Violation of Rights*, 1 *Journals of the Continental Congress* 68 (1904) ("[O]ur ancestors, who first
22 settled these colonies, were at the time of their emigration from the mother country, entitled to all the rights,
23 liberties, and immunities of free and natural-born subjects, within the realm of England Resolved [t]hat by such
24 emigration they by no means forfeited, surrendered or lost any of those rights").

25 4. During the first half of the 19th century, a number of legal scholars and state courts endorsed Washington's
26 conclusion that the Clause protected only fundamental rights. See, e.g., *Campbell v. Morris*, 3 *Harr. & M.* 535,
27 554 (Md. 1797) (Chase, J.) (Clause protects property and personal rights); *Douglass v. Stephens*, 1 *Del. Ch.*
28 465, 470 (1821) (Clause protects the "absolute rights" that "all men by nature have"); 2 J. Kent, *Commentaries*
29 *on American Law* 71 72 (1836) (Clause "confined to those [rights] which were, in their nature, fundamental").
30 See generally Antieau, *Paul's Perverted Privileges or the True Meaning of the Privileges and Immunities*
31 *Clause of Article Four*, 9 *Wm. & Mary L. Rev.* 1, 18 21 (1967) (collecting sources).

32 5. He also observed that, while, Supreme Court had not "undertaken to define either the nature or extent of the
33 privileges and immunities," Washington's opinion gave "some intimation of what probably will be the opinion of
34 the judiciary." *Cong. Globe*, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., 2765 (1866).

35 6. During debates on the Civil Rights Act of 1866, Members of Congress also repeatedly invoked Corfield to
36 support the legislation. See generally, Siegan, *Supreme Court's Constitution*, at 46 56. The Act's sponsor,
37 Senator Trumble, quoting from Corfield, explained that the legislation protected the "fundamental rights
38 belonging to every man as a free man, and which under the Constitution as it now exists we have a right to
39 protect every man in." *Cong. Globe*, supra, at 476. The Civil Rights Act is widely regarded as the precursor to
40 the Fourteenth Amendment. See, e.g., J. tenBroek, *Equal Under Law* 201 (rev. ed. 1965) ("The one point upon
41 which historians of the Fourteenth Amendment agree, and, indeed, which the evidence places beyond cavil, is
42 that the Fourteenth Amendment was designed to place the constitutionality of the Freedmen's Bureau and civil
43 rights bills, particularly the latter, beyond doubt").
44 [*Saenz v. Roe*, 526 U.S. 473, 119 S.Ct. 1430, 143 L.Ed.2d. 635 (1999)]

45 However, in a STATUTORY context, the word "privileges and immunities" as well as "benefit" implies Congressionally
46 created and granted statutory franchise privileges that jeopardize and nullify your constitutional rights and surrender the
47 protections of the common law for those rights. Such statutory privileges are the main means to get you to surrender your
48 CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE rights in exchange for STATUTORY PUBLIC PRIVILEGES, and also to surrender the
49 protections of the common law for those PRIVATE rights.

50 *The words "privileges" and "immunities," [within the Article 4, Section 2, Clause 1] like the greater part of the*
51 *legal phraseology of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly*
52 *either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they*
53 *are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons*
54 *or places whereby a certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common*
55 *law. Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise*
56 *of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption.*⁵⁶
57 [*The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship*, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;
58 SOURCE: http://fmguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf]

⁵⁶ See *Magill v. Browne*, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 *Words and Phrases*, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in *Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law*, vol. 54, p. 31.

1 You should NEVER file a suit in any civil court to vindicate a statutory privilege or franchise PUBLIC right, but only to
2 defend a PRIVATE right under the CONSTITUTION and the COMMON law, NOT as a STATUTORY “person”, but as a
3 CONSTITUTIONAL “person” who is NOT a STATUTORY “person”. CONSTITUTIONAL and STATUTORY
4 “persons” are mutually exclusive and NON-overlapping. More details can be found at:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5 Some very interesting inferences are suggested by the above cite from *Adickes v. Kress Company*, 398 U.S. 144, 90 S.Ct.
6 1598, 26 L.Ed.2d. 142 (1970) above. Whenever you are under external state compulsion by, for instance, being the target
7 of government enforcement actions to compel you to obey a specific civil statute:

- 8 1. The REAL actor, liable party, and defendant if an injury occurs because of your conduct is THE GOVERNMENT and
9 not you personally.
- 10 2. You may not be listed as the defendant if the party whose constitutional rights were injured files suit in court. Instead,
11 it is those who are instituting the enforcement activity that compels you to perform the offending or injurious act.
- 12 3. The Constitution limits your conduct if the injured party is NOT a state actor. This includes the entire Bill of Rights.
- 13 4. Government can't have it both ways. They can't, for instance:
 - 14 4.1. Claim that YOU are the PRIVATE actor instead of them without also admitting that they are enforcing
15 ILLEGALLY against you and that they have no jurisdiction to enforce.
 - 16 4.2. Refuse to identify THEMSELVES as the real defendant if the injured party files suit, either by falsely stating so
17 or through omission refusing to admit it.
- 18 5. All the “benefits” of the rules of evidence afforded to public officers also accrue to you. That means that the judge
19 HAS to admit EVERYTHING you say or write into evidence because it documents your efforts AS a public officer to
20 fulfill your lawful COMPELLED duties.
 - 21 5.1. Everything you produce becomes a “public record” of a public officer, including information that incriminates the
22 judge and the party illegally instituting the enforcement action that compelled you to act as a public officer to
23 begin with.
 - 24 5.2. They can't EXCLUDE anything because it might, for instance, incriminate ANOTHER public officer who injure
25 you. See Federal Rule of Evidence 803(9).
 - 26 5.3. You don't have to produce the ORIGINAL of your records. See Federal Rule of Evidence 1005.

27 **8 Franchises: The main vehicle by which “private” human beings connect themselves to** 28 **“public offices” and become subject to government statutes and “codes”**

29 *“Governments never do anything by accident; if government does something you can bet it was carefully*
30 *planned.”*
31 *[Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States]*

32 Franchises are the main method by which the sovereignty of people in the states of the Union are unlawfully and
33 unconstitutionally destroyed. The gravely injurious effects of participating in government franchises include the following.

- 34 1. Those who participate in franchises are treated as domiciliaries of the federal zone, statutory “U.S. persons”, and
35 statutory “resident aliens” in respect to the federal government.
- 36 2. Those who participate in franchises are treated as “trustees” of the “public trust” and “public officers” of the federal
37 government and suffer great legal disability as a consequence:

38 *“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be*
39 *exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer. 57*
40 *Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level*
41 *of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor*
42 *under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal*
43 *financial gain from a discharge of their trusts. 58 That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship*

57 State ex rel. *Nagle v. Sullivan*, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; *Jersey City v. Hague*, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

58 *Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk*, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. *Madlener v. Finley* (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

1 to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves. 59 and owes a fiduciary duty to the public. 60 It has
2 been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private
3 individual. 61 Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which
4 tends to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public
5 policy.62”
6 [63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

- 7 3. Those who participate in franchises are not protected by any part of the Constitution:
8 3.1. They are treated as though they waive their Constitutional right not to be subjected to administrative penalties and
9 other “bills of attainder” administered by the Executive Branch without court trials.
10 3.2. They must suffer the degrading treatment of filling the role of a federal “public employee” subject to the
11 supervision of their servants in the government.
12 4. Those who participate in franchises may lawfully be deprived of equal protection of the law, which is the foundation of
13 the U.S. Constitution. This deprivation of equal protection can lawfully become a provision of the franchise
14 agreement.
15 5. Those who participate in franchises can lawfully be deprived of remedy for abuses in federal courts.

16 “These general rules are well settled:

17 (1) That the United States, when it creates rights in individuals against itself [a “public right”, which is a
18 euphemism for a “franchise” to help the court disguise the nature of the transaction], is under no obligation
19 to provide a remedy through the courts. United States ex rel. Dunlap v. Black, 128 U.S. 40, 9 Sup.Ct. 12, 32
20 L.Ed. 354; Ex parte Atocha, 17 Wall. 439, 21 L.Ed. 696; Gordon v. United States, 7 Wall. 188, 195, 19 L.Ed.
21 35; De Groot v. United States, 5 Wall. 419, 431, 433, 18 L.Ed. 700; Comegys v. Vasse, 1 Pet. 193, 212, 7
22 L.Ed. 108.

23 (2) That where a statute creates a right and provides a special remedy, that remedy is exclusive. Wilder
24 Manufacturing Co. v. Corn Products Co., 236 U.S. 165, 174, 175, 35 Sup.Ct. 398, 59 L.Ed. 520, Ann. Cas.
25 1916A, 118; Arson v. Murphy, 109 U.S. 238, 3 Sup.Ct. 184, 27 L.Ed. 920; Barnet v. National Bank, 98 U.S.
26 555, 558, 25 L.Ed. 212; Farmers’ & Mechanics’ National Bank v. Dearing, 91 U.S. 29, 35, 23 L.Ed. 196. Still
27 the fact that the right and the remedy are thus intertwined might not, if the provision stood alone, require us to
28 hold that the remedy expressly given excludes a right of review by the Court of Claims, where the decision of
29 the special tribunal involved no disputed question of fact and the denial of compensation was rested wholly
30 upon the construction of the act. See Medbury v. United States, 173 U.S. 492, 198, 19 Sup.Ct. 503, 43 L.Ed.
31 779; Parish v. MacVeagh, 214 U.S. 124, 29 Sup.Ct. 556, 53 L.Ed. 936; McLean v. United States, 226 U.S.
32 374, 33 Sup.Ct. 122, 57 L.Ed. 260; United States v. Laughlin (No. 200), 249 U.S. 440, 39 Sup.Ct. 340, 63
33 L.Ed. 696, decided April 14, 1919. But here Congress has provided:”
34 [U.S. v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 39 S.Ct. 464 (1919)]

- 35 6. Those who participate in franchises can be directed which federal courts they may litigate in and can lawfully be
36 deprived of an Constitution Article III judge or Article III court and forced to seek remedy ONLY in an Article I or
37 Article IV legislative or administrative tribunal within the Executive rather than Judicial branch of the government.

38 Although Crowell and Raddatz do not explicitly distinguish between rights created by Congress and other
39 rights, such a distinction underlies in part Crowell's and Raddatz' recognition of a critical difference between
40 rights created by federal statute and rights recognized by the Constitution. Moreover, such a distinction seems
41 to us to be necessary in light of the delicate accommodations required by the principle of separation of powers
42 reflected in Art. III. The constitutional system of checks and balances is designed to guard against
43 “encroachment or aggrandizement” by Congress at the expense of the other branches of government. Buckley
44 v. Valeo, 424 U.S., at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683. But when Congress creates a statutory right [a “privilege” in this
45 case, such as a “trade or business”], it clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions,
46 or assign burdens of proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that
47 right must do so before particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to

59 Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

60 United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L Ed 2d 18, 108 S Ct 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L Ed 2d 608, 108 S Ct 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

61 Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

62 Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

1 *that right.FN35 Such provisions do, in a sense, affect the exercise of judicial power, but they are also incidental*
2 *to Congress' power to define the right that it has created. No comparable justification exists, however, when the*
3 *right being adjudicated is not of congressional creation. In such a situation, substantial inroads into functions*
4 *that have traditionally been performed by the Judiciary cannot be characterized merely as incidental extensions*
5 *of Congress' power to define rights that it has created. Rather, such inroads suggest unwarranted*
6 *encroachments upon the judicial power of the United States, which our Constitution reserves for Art. III courts.*
7 *[Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. at 83-84, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983)]*

8 The authority for implementing franchises derives from Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution:

9 *United States Constitution*
10 *Article IV, Section 3, Clause 2*

11 *The **Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the***
12 ***Territory or other Property belonging to the United States;** and nothing in this Constitution shall be so*
13 *construed as to Prejudice any Claims of the United States, or of any particular State.*

14 In law, all rights are property, anything that conveys rights is property, contracts convey rights and are property, and all
15 franchises are contracts and therefore property. All of the statutes enacted by Congress constitute “needful rules” for
16 administering property of the national government, wherever situated. The U.S. Supreme Court said of these “needful
17 rules” and the legislation that implements them the following, thus confirming that they may NOT be enforced against
18 those protected by the Constitution, even WITH their consent:

19 *“As courts have been presented with the need to enforce constitutional rights, they have found means of doing*
20 *so. That was our responsibility when Escobedo was before us and it is our responsibility today. **Where rights***
21 ***secured by the Constitution are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate***
22 ***them.**“*
23 *[Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 436, 86 S.Ct. 1602, 16 L.Ed.2d. 694 (1966)]*

24 United States District and Circuit Courts are, in fact, established pursuant ONLY to Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the
25 United States Constitution to administer property of the national government. If you walk into one of these courts, you are
26 a trustee and public officer managing federal property and the so-called “judge” is really just a franchise administrator
27 supervising an executor of the public trust. For the proof, see:

28 *What Happened to Justice?*, Form #06.012
29 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

30 The PREVENTION of the invasion of states of the Union by the national government through the abuse of franchises is the
31 MAIN thing that the U.S. Supreme Court said its duty was, when it held the following:

32 *“The idea prevails with some, indeed it has found expression in arguments at the bar, that we have in this*
33 *country substantially two national governments; one to be maintained under the Constitution, with all of its*
34 *restrictions; the other to be maintained by Congress outside the independently of that instrument, by exercising*
35 *such powers [of absolutism] as other nations of the earth are accustomed to.. **I take leave to say that, if the***
36 ***principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and***
37 ***mischievous [SATANIC] change in our system of government will result. We will, in that event, pass from***
38 ***the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative***
39 ***absolutism.. It will be an evil [SATANIC] day for American liberty if the theory of a government outside the***
40 ***supreme law of the land finds lodgment in our constitutional jurisprudence. No higher duty rests upon this***
court than to exert its full authority to prevent all violation of the principles of the Constitution.”
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901), Minority opinion]

41 Since the founding of our country, franchises have systematically been employed in every area of government to transform
42 a government based on equal protection and equal treatment into a for-profit private corporation based on privilege,
43 partiality, hypocrisy, and favoritism. The effects of this form of corruption are exhaustively described in the following
44 memorandum of law on our website:

45 *Corporatization and Privatization of the Government*, Form #05.024
46 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 What are the mechanisms by which this corruption has been implemented by the Executive Branch? This section will
2 detail the main mechanisms to sensitize you to how to fix the problem and will relate how it was implemented by exploiting
3 the separation of powers doctrine.

4 The foundation of the separation of powers is the notion that the powers delegated to one branch of government by the
5 Constitution cannot be re-delegated to another branch.

6 *“... a power definitely assigned by the Constitution to one department can neither be surrendered nor*
7 *delegated by that department, nor vested by statute in another department or agency. Compare [Springer v.](#)*
8 *[Philippine Islands](#), 277 U.S. 189, 201, 202, 48 S.Ct. 480, 72 L.Ed. 845.”*
9 *[Williams v. U.S., 289 U.S. 553, 53 S.Ct. 751 (1933)]*

10 Keenly aware of the above limitation, lawmakers over the years have used it to their advantage in creating a tax system that
11 is exempt from any kind of judicial interference and which completely destroys all separation of powers. Below is a
12 summary of the mechanism, in the exact sequence it was executed at the federal level:

- 13 1. Create a franchise based upon a “public office” in the Executive or Legislative Branch. This:
 - 14 1.1. Allows statutes passed by Congress to be directly enforced against those who participate.
 - 15 1.2. Eliminates the need for publication in the Federal Register of enforcement implementing regulations for the
16 statutes. See [5 U.S.C. §553\(a\)](#) and [44 U.S.C. §1505\(a\)\(1\)](#).
 - 17 1.3. Causes those engaged in the franchise to act in a representative capacity as “public officers” of the United States
18 government pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b), which is defined in [28 U.S.C. §3002\(15\)\(A\)](#) as a
19 federal corporation.
 - 20 1.4. Causes all those engaged in the franchise to become “officers of a corporation”, which is the United States,
21 pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §6671\(b\)](#) and [26 U.S.C. §7343](#).
- 22 2. Give the franchise a deceptive “word of art” name that will deceive everyone into believing that they are engaged in it.
 - 23 2.1. The franchise is called a “trade or business” and is defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#) as “the functions of a public
24 office”. How many people know this and do they teach this in the public (government) schools or the IRS
25 publications? NOT!
 - 26 2.2. Earnings connected with the franchise are called “effectively connected with a trade or business in the United
27 States”. The term “United States” deceptively means the GOVERNMENT, and not the geographical United
28 States.
- 29 3. In the franchise agreement, define the effective domicile or choice of law of all those who participate as being on
30 federal territory within the exclusive jurisdiction of the United States. [26 U.S.C. §7408\(d\)](#) and [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(39\)](#)
31 place the effective domicile of all “franchisees” called “taxpayers” within the District of Columbia. If the feds really
32 had jurisdiction within states of the Union, do you think they would need this devious device to “kidnap your legal
33 identity” or “res” and move it to a foreign jurisdiction where you don’t physically live?
- 34 4. Place a excise tax upon the franchise proportional to the income earned from the franchise. In the case of the Internal
35 Revenue Code, all such income is described as income which is “effectively connected with a trade or business within
36 the United States”.

37 *“Excises are taxes laid upon the manufacture, sale or consumption of commodities within the country, upon*
38 *licenses to pursue certain occupations and upon corporate privileges...the requirement to pay such taxes*
39 *involves the exercise of [220 U.S. 107, 152] privileges, and the element of absolute and unavoidable demand*
40 *is lacking...*

41 *...It is therefore well settled by the decisions of this court that when the sovereign authority has exercised the*
42 *right to tax a legitimate subject of taxation as an exercise of a franchise or privilege, it is no objection that the*
43 *measure of taxation is found in the income produced in part from property which of itself considered is*
44 *nontaxable...*

45 *Conceding the power of Congress to tax the business activities of private corporations.. the tax must be*
46 *measured by some standard...”*
47 *[Flint v. Stone Tracy Co., 220 U.S. 107 (1911)]*

- 48 5. Mandate that those engaged in the franchise must have usually false evidence submitted by ignorant third parties that
49 connects them to the franchise. IRS information returns, including IRS Forms W-2, 1042s, 1098, and 1099, are the
50 mechanism. [26 U.S.C. §6041](#) says that these information returns may ONLY be filed in connection with a “trade or
51 business”, which is a code word for the name of the franchise.

- 1 6. Write statutes prohibiting interference by the courts with the collection of “taxes” (kickbacks) associated with the
 2 franchise based on the idea that courts in the Judicial Branch may not interfere with the *internal* affairs of another
 3 branch such as the Executive Branch. Hence, the “INTERNAL Revenue Service”. This will protect the franchise from
 4 interference by other branches of the government and ensure that it relentlessly expands.
- 5 6.1. The Anti-Injunction Act, [26 U.S.C. §7421](#) is an example of an act that enjoins judicial interference with tax
 6 collection or assessment.
- 7 6.2. The Declaratory Judgments Act, [28 U.S.C. §2201](#)(a) prohibits federal courts from pronouncing the rights or status
 8 of persons in regard to federal “taxes”. This has the effect of gagging the courts from telling the truth about the
 9 nature of the federal income tax.
- 10 6.3. The word “internal” means INTERNAL to the Executive Branch and the United States government, not
 11 INTERNAL to the geographical United States of America.
- 12 7. Create administrative “franchise” courts in the Executive Branch which administer the program pursuant to Articles I
 13 and IV of the United States Constitution.
- 14 7.1. U.S. Tax Court. [26 U.S.C. §7441](#) identifies the U.S. Tax Court as an Article I court.
- 15 7.2. U.S. District Courts. There is no statute establishing any United States District Court as an Article III court.
 16 Consequently, even if the judges are Article III judges, they are not filling an Article III office and instead are
 17 filling an Article IV office. Consequently, they are Article IV judges. All of these courts were turned into
 18 franchise courts in the Judicial Code of 1911 by being renamed from the “District Court of the United States” to
 19 the “United States District Court”.

20 For details on the above scam, see:

[What Happened to Justice?](#), Form #06.012
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 21 8. Create other attractive federal franchises that piggyback in their agreements a requirement to participate in the
 22 franchise. For instance, the original Social Security Act of 1935 contains a provision that those who sign up for this
 23 program, also simultaneously become subject to the Internal Revenue Code.

24 *Section 8 of the Social Security Act*
 25 *INCOME TAX ON EMPLOYEES*

26
 27 *SECTION 801. In addition to other taxes, there shall be levied, collected, and paid upon the income of every*
 28 *individual a tax equal to the following percentages of the wages (as defined in section 811) received by him*
 29 *after December 31, 1936, with respect to employment (as defined in section 811) after such date:*

- 30 (1) *With respect to employment during the calendar years 1937, 1938, and 1939, the rate shall be 1 per centum.*
 31 (2) *With respect to employment during the calendar years 1940, 1941, and 1942, the rate shall be 1 1/2 per*
 32 *centum.*
 33 (3) *With respect to employment during the calendar years 1943, 1944, and 1945, the rate shall be 2 per centum.*
 34 (4) *With respect to employment during the calendar years 1946, 1947, and 1948, the rate shall be 2 1/2 per*
 35 *centum.*
 36 (5) *With respect to employment after December 31, 1948, the rate shall be 3 per centum.*

- 37 9. Offer an opportunity for private citizens not domiciled within the jurisdiction of Congress to “volunteer” by license or
 38 private agreement to participate in the franchise and thereby become “public officers” within the Executive Branch.
 39 The IRS Form W-4 and SSA Form SS-5 are examples of such a contract or agreement.
- 40 9.1. Call these volunteers “taxpayers”.
- 41 9.2. Call EVERYONE “taxpayers” so everyone believes that the franchise is MANDATORY.
- 42 9.3. Do not even acknowledge the existence of those who do not participate in the franchise. These people are called
 43 “nontaxpayers” and they are not mentioned in any IRS publication.
- 44 9.4. Make the process of signing the agreement invisible by calling it a “Withholding Allowance Certificate” instead
 45 of what it really is, which is a “license” to become a “taxpayer” and call all of your earnings “wages” and “gross
 46 income”.

47 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements](#)

48 (a) *In general.*

49 *Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations*
 50 *thereunder, the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect*
 51 *to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p).* References in this
 52 chapter to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section
 53 §31.3401(a)-3.
 54

1 Title 26: Internal Revenue
2 PART 31—EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE
3 Subpart E—Collection of Income Tax at Source
4 §31.3402(p)-1 Voluntary withholding agreements.

5 (a) In general.

6 An employee and his employer may enter into an agreement under section 3402(b) to provide for the
7 withholding of income tax upon payments of amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of §31.3401(a)-3, made
8 after December 31, 1970. **An agreement may be entered into under this section only with respect to amounts**
9 **which are includible in the gross income of the employee under section 61, and must be applicable to all**
10 **such amounts paid by the employer to the employee.** The amount to be withheld pursuant to an agreement
11 under section 3402(p) shall be determined under the rules contained in section 3402 and the regulations
12 thereunder. See §31.3405(c)-1, Q&A-3 concerning agreements to have more than 20-percent Federal income
13 tax withheld from eligible rollover distributions within the meaning of section 402.

- 14 10. Create a commissioner to service the franchise who becomes the “fall guy”, who then establishes a “bureau” without
15 the authority of any law and which is a private corporation that is not part of the U.S. government.

16 53 State 489
17 Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 489
18 Chapter 43: Internal Revenue Agents
19 Section 4000 Appointment

20 *The Commissioner may, whenever in his judgment the necessities of the service so require, employ **competent***
21 ***agents**, who shall be known and designated as internal revenue agents, and, except as provided for in this title,*
22 ***no general or special agent or inspector of the Treasury Department** in connection with internal revenue, by*
23 *whatever designation he may be known, **shall be appointed, commissioned, or employed.***

24 The above means that everyone who works for the Internal Revenue Service is private contractor not appointed,
25 commissioned, or employed by anyone in the government. They operate on commission and their pay derives from the
26 amount of plunder they steal. See also:

Department of Justice Admits under Penalty of Perjury that the IRS is Not an Agency of the Federal Government,
Family Guardian Fellowship
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/USGovDeniesIRS/USGovDeniesIRS.htm>

- 27 11. Create an environment that encourages irresponsibility, lies, and dishonesty within the bureau that administers the
28 franchise.

29 11.1. Indemnify these private contractors from liability by giving them “pseudonyms” so that they can disguise their
30 identify and be indemnified from liability for their criminal acts. The IRS Restructuring and Reform Act,
31 Pub.Law 105-206, Title III, Section 3706, 112 Stat. 778 and Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.2.4
32 both authorize these pseudonyms.

33 11.2. Place a disclaimer on the website of this private THIEF contractor indemnifying them from liability for the
34 truthfulness or accuracy of any of their statements or publications. See Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.),
35 Section 4.10.7.2.8.

36 *“IRS Publications, issued by the National Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their*
37 *advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position.”*
38 *[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]*

39 11.3. Omit the most important key facts and information from publications of the franchise administrator that would
40 expose the proper application of the “tax” and the proper audience. See the following, which is over 2000 pages
41 of information that are conveniently “omitted” from the IRS website about the proper application of the franchise
42 and its nature as a “franchise”:

The Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr.htm>

43 11.4. Establish precedent in federal courts that you can’t trust anything that anyone in the government tells you, and
44 especially those who administer the franchise. See:

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>

- 45 12. Use the lies and deceptions created in the previous step to promote several false perceptions in the public at large that
46 will expand the market for the franchise. These include:

47 12.1. That the franchise is NOT a franchise, but a mandatory requirement that applies to ALL. Viz: That the income
48 tax is a direct unapportioned lawful tax.
49

- 1 12.2. That participation is mandatory for ALL, instead of only for franchisees called “taxpayers”.
- 2 12.3. That the IRS is an “agency” of the United States government that has authority to interact directly with the public
- 3 at large. In fact, it is a “bureau” that can ONLY lawfully service the needs of other federal agencies within the
- 4 Executive Branch and which may NOT interface directly with the public at large.
- 5 12.4. That the statutes implementing the franchise are “public law” that applies to everyone, instead of “private law”
- 6 that only applies to those who individually consent to participate in the franchise.

7 13. Create a system to service those who prepare tax returns for others whereby those who accept being “licensed” and

8 regulated get special favors. This system created by the IRS essentially punishes those who do not participate by

9 giving them horrible service and making them suffer inconvenience and waiting long in line if they don’t accept the

10 “privilege” of being certified. Once they are certified, if they begin telling people the truth about what the law says and

11 encourage following the law by refusing to volunteer, their credentials are pulled. This sort of censorship is

12 accomplished through:

- 13 13.1. IRS Enrolled Agent Program.
- 14 13.2. Certified Public Accountant (CPA) licensing.
- 15 13.3. Treasury Circular 230.

16 14. Engage in a pattern of “selective enforcement” and propaganda to broaden and expand the scam. For instance:

17 14.1. Refuse to answer simple questions about the proper application of the franchise and the taxes associated with it.

18 See:

If the IRS Were Selling Used Cars, Family Guardian Fellowship
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/FalseRhetoric/IRSSellingCars.htm>

19 14.2. Prosecute those who submit false TAX returns, but not those who submit false INFORMATION returns. This

20 causes the audience of “taxpayers” to expand because false reports are connecting innocent third parties to

21 franchises that they are not in fact engaged in.

22 14.3. Use confusion over the rules of statutory construction and the word “includes” to fool people into believing that

23 those who are “included” in the franchise are not spelled out in the law in their entirety. This leaves undue

24 discretion in the hands of IRS employees to compel ignorant “nontaxpayers” to become franchisees. See the

25 following:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 14.4. Refuse to define the words used on government forms, use terms that are not defined in the code such as “U.S.

27 citizen”, and try to confuse “words of art” found in the law with common terms in order to use the presumptuous

28 behavior of the average American to expand the misperception that everyone has a legal DUTY to become a

29 “franchisee” and a “taxpayer”.

30 14.5. Refuse to accept corrected information returns that might protect innocent “nontaxpayers” so that they are

31 inducted involuntarily into the franchise as well.

32 The above process is WICKED in the most extreme way. It describes EXACTLY how our public servants have made

33 themselves into our masters and systematically replaced every one of our rights with “privileges” and franchises. The

34 Constitutional prohibition against this sort of corruption are described as follows by the courts:

35 *“It would be a palpable incongruity to strike down an act of state legislation which, by words of express*

36 *divestment, seeks to strip the citizen of rights guaranteed by the federal Constitution, but to uphold an act by*

37 *which the same result is accomplished under the guise of a surrender of a right in exchange for a valuable*

38 *privilege which the state threatens otherwise to withhold. It is not necessary to challenge the proposition that,*

39 *as a general rule, the state, having power to deny a privilege altogether, may grant it upon such conditions as it*

40 *sees fit to impose. But the power of the state in that respect is not unlimited, and one of the limitations is that it*

41 *may not impose conditions which require the relinquishment of Constitutional rights. If the state may compel*

42 *the surrender of one constitutional right as a condition of its favor, it may, in like manner, compel a surrender*

43 *of all. It is inconceivable that guaranties embedded in the Constitution of the United States may thus be*

44 *manipulated out or existence.”*

45 *[Frost v. Railroad Commission, 271 U.S. 583, 46 S.Ct. 605 (1926)]*

46 *“A right common in every citizen such as the right to own property or to engage in business of a character*

47 *not requiring regulation CANNOT, however, be taxed as a special franchise by first prohibiting its exercise*

48 *and then permitting its enjoyment upon the payment of a certain sum of money.”*

49 *[Stevens v. State, 2 Ark. 291; 35 Am. Dec. 72, Spring Val. Water Works v. Barber, 99 Cal. 36, 33 Pac. 735, 21*

50 *L.R.A. 416. Note 57 L.R.A. 416]*

51 *“The individual, unlike the corporation, cannot be taxed for the mere privilege of existing. The corporation is*

52 *an artificial entity which owes its existence and charter power to the State, but the individual’s right to live and*

53 *own property are natural rights for the enjoyment of which an excise cannot be imposed.”*

[Redfield v. Fisher, 292 Oregon 814, 817]

“Legislature ...cannot name something to be a taxable privilege unless it is first a privilege.” [Taxation West Key 43]...”The Right to receive income or earnings is a right belonging to every person and realization and receipt of income is therefore not a ‘privilege’, that can be taxed.”
 [Jack Cole Co. v. MacFarland, 337 S.E.2d 453, Tenn.]

Through the above process of corruption, the separation of powers is completely destroyed and nearly every American has essentially been “assimilated” into the Executive Branch of the government, leaving the Constitutional Republic bequeathed to us by our founding fathers vacant and abandoned. Nearly every service that we expect from government has been systematically converted over the years into a franchise using the techniques described above. The political and legal changes resulting from the above have been tabulated to show the “BEFORE” and the “AFTER” so their extremely harmful effects become crystal clear in your mind. This process of corruption, by the way, is not unique to the United States, but is found in every major industrialized country on earth.

Table 3: Effect of turning government service into a franchise

#	Characteristic	DE JURE CONSTITUTIONAL GOVERNMENT	DE FACTO GOVERNMENT BASED ENTIRELY ON FRANCHISES
1	Purpose of government	Protection	Provide “social services” and “social insurance” to government “employees” and officers
2	Nature of government	Public trust Charitable trust	For-profit private corporation (see 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A))
3	Citizens	The Sovereigns “nationals” but not “citizens” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §§1101(a)(21) and 1452	1. “Employees” or “officers” of the government 2. “Trustees” of the “public trust” 3. “customers” of the corporation 4. Statutory “U.S. citizens” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401
4	Effective domicile of citizens	Sovereign state of the Union	Federal territory and the District of Columbia
5	Purpose of tax system	Fund “protection”	1. Socialism. 2. Political favors. 3. Wealth redistribution 4. Consolidation of power and control (corporate fascism)
6	Equal protection	Mandatory	Optional
7	Nature of courts	Constitutional Article III courts in the Judicial Branch	Administrative or “franchise” courts within the Executive Branch
8	Branches within the government	Executive Legislative Judicial	Executive Legislative (Judiciary merged with Executive. See Judicial Code of 1911)
9	Purpose of legal profession	Protect <i>individual</i> rights	1. Protect <i>collective</i> (government) rights. 2. Protect and expand the government monopoly. 3. Discourage reforms by making litigation so expensive that it is beyond the reach of the average citizen. 4. Persecute dissent.
10	Lawyers are	Unlicensed	Privileged and licensed and therefore subject to control and censorship by the government.

#	Characteristic	DE JURE CONSTITUTIONAL GOVERNMENT	DE FACTO GOVERNMENT BASED ENTIRELY ON FRANCHISES
11	Votes in elections cast by	“Electors”	“Franchisees” called “registered voters” who are surety for bond measures on the ballot. That means they are subject to a “poll tax”.
12	Driving is	A common right	A licensed “privilege”
13	Marriage is	A common right	A licensed “privilege”
14	Purpose of the military	Protect the sovereign citizens No draft within states of the Union is lawful. See Federalist Papers #15	1. Expand the corporate monopoly internationally 2. Protect public servants from the angry populace who want to end the tyranny.
15	Money is	Based on gold and silver Issued pursuant to Article 1, Section 8. Clause 5.	1. A corporate bond or obligation borrowed from the Federal Reserve at interest. 2. Issued pursuant to Article 1, Section 8. Clause 2.
16	Property of citizens is	Private and allodial	All property is donated to a “public use” and connected with a “public office” to procure the benefits of a franchise
17	Ownership of real property is	Legal	Equitable. The government owns the land, and you rent it from them using property taxes.
18	Purpose of sex	Procreation	Recreation
19	Responsibility	The individual sovereign is responsible for all his actions and choices.	The collective social insurance company is responsible. Personal responsibility is outlawed.

1 If you would like to investigate the conclusions of this section, please refer to:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2 **9 Why Statutory Civil Law is a Substitute for Common Law that only Applies on Federal**
3 **Territory**

4 The Constitution adopts the common law of England in effect at the time it was ratified in 1789. The common law, in turn,
5 is a body of judicial precedent establishing certain injurious acts as crimes consistent with the provisions of God’s law
6 found in the Holy Bible. The provisions of God’s Law, in turn, are arranged by subject matter in the following document
7 on our website:

Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8 The common law is the unwritten law that God put on our hearts. It derives from our conscience, which is what the Bible
9 describes as “the Holy Spirit”. It need not be written down because its provisions are universally recognized by all peoples
10 and all cultures in civilized society. For instance, murder is universally recognized in every society and culture on earth as
11 a crime. Even if the government never passed a law prohibiting murder as a crime, a jury of twelve people would convict
12 any person who engaged in it as a criminal and sentence them to jail. The only thing that really varies among cultures is the
13 penalty authorized to be imposed for the commission of the crime. Some cultures execute murderers, such as the United
14 States, whereas other culture sentence murderers to life in prison.

15 The criminal law need not be written down and could theoretically be enforced without any written law at all! In many
16 primitive countries and societies, this is exactly how it is still enforced. This was the case, for instance, in the early history
17 of the American west, where settlers formed their own courts to convict fellow settlers before a territorial government could

1 be established. Before we even had a business called “government”, families and tribes had their own courts and judges
2 and rulers who executed the “common law”, which is unwritten, against those within the family or tribe who injured the
3 equal rights of others. This was done for self-protection, because the right of self-defense is a God given right that comes
4 from God, not from a pagan deity called “government”.

5 *For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery,” “You shall not murder,” “You shall not steal,” “You*
6 *shall not bear false witness,” “You shall not covet,” and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up*
7 *in this saying, namely, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”*

8 **Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.**
9 *[Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]*

11 *“Do not strive with a man [or make him the object of law enforcement] without cause, **if he has done you no***
12 ***harm.”***
13 *[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]*

14 Why, then, do governments write “statutes” to codify the common law if they don’t need to? Here are the reasons:

- 15 1. On federal territory, there is no common law. See *Erie Railroad v. Tompkins*, [304 U.S. 64](#) (1938).

16 *“There is no Federal Common Law, and Congress has no power to declare substantive rules of Common Law*
17 *applicable in a state. Whether they be local or general in their nature, be they commercial law or a part of the*
18 *Law of Torts”*
19 *[Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, [304 U.S. 64](#) (1938)]*

20 Without common law, the only vehicle available to “govern” is written statutory law.

- 21 2. There is no equal protection on federal territory. None of the provisions within the Constitution, including those
22 mandating equal protection, apply on federal territory except at the pleasure and discretion of Congress. Fortunately,
23 Congress has statutorily imposed the requirement for “equal protection” in 42 U.S.C. §1981, but that requirement is
24 still subject to the whims and discretion of a judge who is not bound by either the Constitution or the common law
25 when operating exclusively upon federal territory. Consequently, the enforcement of equal protection on federal
26 territory is little more than a franchise and a privilege that requires one to bow down and worship a federal priest of the
27 civil religion of socialism called a “judge”. For details on this scam, see:

[Socialism: The New American Civil Religion](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.016
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 28 3. On federal territory, there are no Constitutional rights to protect. EVERYTHING that happens on federal territory
29 must be authorized by statutory law because *everything* is a privilege rather than a right. Congress is empowered to
30 irrevocably extend the protections of the Constitution to specific territories by legislation, but it is not required to.

31 *“Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and*
32 *uniform to the effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that **the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase***
33 ***or conquest, only when and so far as Congress shall so direct. Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every***
34 ***state in this Union a republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the***
35 ***definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people,***
36 ***and is exercised by representatives elected by them,' Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of***
37 ***the territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana,***
38 ***Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of***
39 ***government bearing a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America,***
40 *and to vest the legislative power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by*
41 *the President. It was not until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a*
42 *legislature by vote of the people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the*
43 *Mississippi, Congress thought it necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over*
44 *them, or to declare that the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the*
45 *privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights.”*
46 *[Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901)]*

47 The above concepts explain the very reason why the federal territories created as the American west was settled were so
48 quick to join the Union and become independent republics: Because if they didn’t, they would live essentially as the
49 equivalent of what the U.S. Supreme Court referred to as “a British Crown colony”!

50 The United States government was therefore formed with only two purposes in mind:

1. As a landlord and property manager for the community property of the states, which consisted of territories and/or possessions acquired by the Union through purchase or conquest. At the time the Constitution was ratified, there were only thirteen states in the Union. All the other states had not yet been formed and these states wanted a way to groom the vast unsettled territorial lands for statehood and minimize skirmishes of the existing states over these unsettled lands. The power over this community property or territory was delegated by the Northwest ordinance and other territorial acts to the new Constitution.
2. To conduct foreign affairs with other nations. This includes the ability to declare war, to make peace, and to ratify treaties with other nations. This authority was delegated to the “United States” by the “United States of America” that was organized under the Articles of Confederation, according to the U.S. Supreme:

“As a result of the separation from Great Britain by the colonies, acting as a unit, the powers of external sovereignty passed from the Crown not to the colonies severally, but to the colonies in their collective and corporate capacity as the United States of America. Even before the Declaration, the colonies were a unit in foreign affairs, acting through a common agency—namely, the Continental Congress, composed of delegates from the thirteen colonies. That agency exercised the powers of war and peace, raised an army, created a navy, and finally adopted the Declaration of Independence. Rulers come and go; governments end and forms of government change; but sovereignty survives. A political society cannot endure [299 U.S. 304, 317] without a supreme will somewhere. Sovereignty is never held in suspense. When, therefore, the external sovereignty of Great Britain in respect of the colonies ceased, it immediately passed to the Union. See Penhallow v. Doane, 3 Dall. 54, 80, 81, Fed.Cas. No. 10925. That fact was given practical application almost at once. The treaty of peace, made on September 3, 1783, was concluded between his Britannic Majesty and the 'United States of America.' 8 Stat., European Treaties, 80.

The Union existed before the Constitution, which was ordained and established among other things to form 'a more perfect Union.' Prior to that event, it is clear that **the Union, declared by the Articles of Confederation to be 'perpetual,' was the sole possessor of external sovereignty, and in the Union it remained without change save in so far as the Constitution in express terms qualified its exercise. The Framers' Convention was called and exerted its powers upon the irrefutable postulate that though the states were several their people in respect of foreign affairs were one.** Compare The Chinese Exclusion Case, 130 U.S. 581, 604, 606 S., 9 S.Ct. 623. In that convention, the entire absence of state power to deal with those affairs was thus forcefully stated by Rufus King:”
[United States v. Curtiss-Wright Export Corporation, 299 U.S. 304 (1936)]

All subjects of internal legislation *other* than those above were reserved to the states of the Union and the people by the Ninth and Tenth Amendments to the Constitution. To wit:

Foreign States: “Nations outside of the United States...Term may also refer to another state; i.e. a sister state. The term ‘foreign nations’, ...should be construed to mean all nations and states other than that in which the action is brought; and hence, one state of the Union is foreign to another, in that sense.”
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 648]

“It is no longer open to question that **the general government, unlike the states,** Hammer v. Dagenhart, 247 U.S. 251, 275, 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724, **possesses no inherent power in respect of the internal affairs of the states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation.**”
[Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]

“The difficulties arising out of our dual form of government and the opportunities for differing opinions concerning the relative rights of state and national governments are many; **but for a very long time this court has steadfastly adhered to the doctrine that the taxing power of Congress does not extend to the states or their political subdivisions.** The same basic reasoning which leads to that conclusion, we think, requires like limitation upon the power which springs from the bankruptcy clause. United States v. Butler, supra.”
[Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936)]

“Generally, **the states of the Union sustain toward each other the relationship of independent sovereigns or independent foreign states,** except in so far as the United States is paramount as the dominating government, and in so far as the states are bound to recognize the fraternity among sovereignties established by the federal Constitution, as by the provision requiring each state to give full faith and credit to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of the other states...”
[81A Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), United States, §29 (2003), legal encyclopedia]

“The States between each other are sovereign and independent. They are distinct and separate sovereignties, except so far as they have parted with some of the attributes of sovereignty by the Constitution. **They continue to be nations,** with all their rights, and under all their national obligations, and with all the rights of nations in

1 every particular; except in the surrender by each to the common purposes and objects of the Union, under the
2 Constitution. The rights of each State, when not so yielded up, remain absolute."
3 [*Bank of Augusta v. Earle*, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274 (1839)]
4

5 "*In determining the boundaries of apparently conflicting powers between states and the general government,*
6 *the proper question is, not so much what has been, in terms, reserved to the states, as what has been, expressly*
7 *or by necessary implication, granted by the people to the national government; for each state possess all the*
8 *powers of an independent and sovereign nation, except so far as they have been ceded away by the*
9 *constitution. The federal government is but a creature of the people of the states, and, like an agent appointed*
10 *for definite and specific purposes, must show an express or necessarily implied authority in the charter of its*
11 *appointment, to give validity to its acts."*
12 [*People ex re. Atty. Gen. V. Naglee*, 1 Cal. 234 (1850)]

13 It should also be emphasized that states of the Union are not "territories" as that word is used in American jurisprudence,
14 but rather sovereign, foreign, and independent NATIONS who are confederated under the auspices of a "treaty" called the
15 United States Constitution:

16 "*§1. Definitions, Nature, and Distinctions*

17 "*The word 'territory,' when used to designate a political organization has a distinctive, fixed, and legal*
18 *meaning under the political institutions of the United States, and does not necessarily include all the*
19 *territorial possessions of the United States, but may include only the portions thereof which are organized*
20 *and exercise governmental functions under act of congress."*

21 "*While the term 'territory' is often loosely used, and has even been construed to include municipal subdivisions*
22 *of a territory, and 'territories of the' United States is sometimes used to refer to the entire domain over which*
23 *the United States exercises dominion, the word 'territory,' when used to designate a political organization, has*
24 *a distinctive, fixed, and legal meaning under the political institutions of the United States, and the term*
25 *'territory' or 'territories' does not necessarily include only a portion or the portions thereof which are organized*
26 *and exercise government functions under acts of congress. The term 'territories' has been defined to be*
27 *political subdivisions of the outlying dominion of the United States, and in this sense the term 'territory' is not a*
28 *description of a definite area of land but of a political unit governing and being governed as such. The question*
29 *whether a particular subdivision or entity is a territory is not determined by the particular form of government*
30 *with which it is, more or less temporarily, invested.*

31 "*Territories' or 'territory' as including 'state' or 'states.' While the term 'territories of the' United States*
32 *may, under certain circumstances, include the states of the Union, as used in the federal Constitution and in*
33 *ordinary acts of congress "territory" does not include a foreign state.*

34 "*As used in this title, the term 'territories' generally refers to the political subdivisions created by congress,*
35 *and not within the boundaries of any of the several states."*
36 [*86 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Territories, §1 (2003)*]

37 Consequently, nothing that happens outside of federal territory can become the proper subject of federal legislation. There
38 is only one exception to this rule, which is that those who participate in federal contracts or franchises may become the
39 proper subject of federal legislation regardless of where they are situated. This is because all franchises are a product of
40 your right to contract and contracts are not tied to a place.

41 *Debitum et contractus non sunt nullius loci.*
42 *Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*

43
44 *Locus contractus regit actum.*
45 *The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case, which is ALSO a contract] governs the act.*
46 [*Bouvier's Maxims of Law*, 1856;
47 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouvierMaxims.htm>]
48

49 "*Judge Story, in his treatise on the Conflicts of Laws, lays down, as the basis upon which all reasonings on the*
50 *law of comity must necessarily rest, the following maxims: First 'that every nation possesses an exclusive*
51 *sovereignty and jurisdiction within its own territory'; secondly, 'that no state or nation can by its laws directly*
52 *affect or bind property out of its own territory, or bind persons not resident therein, whether they are natural*
53 *born subjects or others.' The learned judge then adds: 'From these two maxims or propositions there follows a*
54 *third, and that is that whatever force and obligation the laws of one country have in another depend solely upon*
55 *the laws and municipal regulation of the latter; that is to say, upon its own proper jurisdiction and polity, and*
56 *upon its own express or tacit consent.' Story on Conflict of Laws §23."*
57 [*Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Co. v. Chambers*, 73 Ohio St. 16, 76 N.E. 91, 11 L.R.A., N.S., 1012 (1905)]

1 Franchises include such things as domicile, driver’s licenses, marriage licenses, income taxes, Social Security, etc. All
2 these franchises are a product of your absolute right to contract and which therefore may operate “extraterritorially” as a
3 consequence. For instance, domicile is a franchise.

4 *“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in*
5 *transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the*
6 *Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates*
7 *universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter*
8 *obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter.* Of course,
9 the situs of property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most
10 obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located.”
11 [Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954)]

12 *“This right to protect persons having a domicile, though not native-born or naturalized citizens, rests on the*
13 *firm foundation of justice, and the claim to be protected is earned by considerations which the protecting*
14 *power is not at liberty to disregard. Such domiciled citizen pays the same price for his protection as native-*
15 *born or naturalized citizens pay for theirs. He is under the bonds of allegiance to the country of his*
16 *residence, and, if he breaks them, incurs the same penalties. He owes the same obedience to the civil laws.*
17 *His property is, in the same way and to the same extent as theirs, liable to contribute to the support of the*
18 *Government. In nearly all respects, his and their condition as to the duties and burdens of Government are*
19 *undistinguishable.”*
20 [Fong Yu Ting v. United States, [149 U.S. 698](#) (1893)]

21 A person situated temporarily abroad in a foreign country, while he is participating in the domicile franchise relating to
22 federal territory only, may be taxed even though he is not within the territory of the taxing authority, pursuant to 26 U.S.C.
23 §911. In that sense, government protection becomes a franchise that operates extraterritorially against property located
24 within federal territory. These facts were admitted by an early Texas state court, keeping in mind that the term
25 “citizenship”, is synonymous with “domicile” under federal law:

26 *“The rights of the individuals are restricted only to the extent that they have been voluntarily surrendered by*
27 *the citizenship [domicile] to the agencies of government.”*
28 [City of Dallas v Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944]
29

30 *“The term ‘citizen’, as used in the Judiciary Act with reference to the jurisdiction of the federal courts, is*
31 *substantially synonymous with the term ‘domicile’.* [Delaware. L. & W.R. Co. v. Petrowsky, 2 Cir., 250 F. 554,](#)
32 [557.”](#)
33 [Earley v. Hershey Transit Co., 55 F.Supp. 981, D.C.PA. (1944)]
34

35 *“Citizenship and domicile are substantially synonymous. Residency and inhabitation are too often confused*
36 *with the terms and have not the same significance. Citizenship implies more than residence. It carries with it*
37 *the idea of identification with the state and a participation in its functions. As a citizen, one sustains social,*
38 *political, and moral obligation to the state and possesses social and political rights under the Constitution and*
39 *laws thereof.* [Harding v. Standard Oil Co. et al. \(C.C.\) 182 F. 421; Baldwin v. Franks, 120 U.S. 678, 7 S.Ct.](#)
40 [763, 32 L.Ed. 766; Scott v. Sandford, 19 How. 393, 476, 15 L.Ed. 691.”](#)
41 [Baker v. Keck, 13 F.Supp. 486 (1936)]

42 The establishment of all governments requires all three of the following elements. Remove any one or more of them, and
43 you don’t have a legitimate “government”, but rather nothing but a de facto corporation which is NOT a “body politic”:

- 44 1. People.
- 45 2. Territory.
- 46 3. Laws.

47 All written law enacted by government must be tied to a specific place and a specific group of people called a “state” who
48 voluntarily consent to the protection afforded by government by choosing a domicile within the jurisdiction of that
49 government and thereby become “customers” of the government’s “protection franchise” business. These people are called
50 “citizens” (natural born or naturalized) or “residents” (aliens with permanent residence) and what entitles them to such
51 protection is their voluntary “allegiance”. Based on this requirement:

- 52 1. Any law which does not prescribe a specific place is private law that only applies to those who explicitly (in writing) or
53 implicitly (by their conduct) consent to be bound by it. In that sense, it operates as a franchise rather than public law

1 that applies equally to everyone. In that sense, all such law behaves as a contract or agreement between individuals,
2 nations, or governments.

3 2. Those who are not part of the group called the “state” because they do not have a domicile within that jurisdiction
4 retain all their sovereignty and implicitly reserve all their rights. They:

5 2.1. Are not party to the “protection contract or agreement” called the Constitution and all laws passed in pursuance to
6 it. The only law that binds them is then the common law.

7 2.2. Are not obligated to pay for the protection of the government.

8 2.3. Retain all their natural and inalienable rights guaranteed and protected by the Constitution.

9 2.4. Possess all the same sovereignty and sovereign immunity as any earthly government. In any society where all
10 men are created equal, no group of men called a “government” can have any more authority than a single man.

11 The next logical question to ask about the jurisdiction is the following insightful question posed by one of our members,
12 which we include here along with our answer:

13 _____
14 **QUESTION:** Being sovereign means that you have the personal responsibility to yourself and your God, but in your
15 Citizenship and Sovereignty Course, Form #12.001, it talks about Public Law. This includes the constitutions on Federal
16 and State levels, criminal codes, and Title 5 of the U.S. Code (for federal employees).

17 With that being said, if we are to only follow what the Bible says as rule, then what do criminal codes serve? Are they for
18 criminal acts in the government? Do they protect the state (as in individual people)? If I am not personally infringing on an
19 individual’s rights to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness, am I not subject to criminal codes? Or do we have to take every
20 code to heart, following those that are truly and only following God’s will, and fighting those that are unconstitutional?

21 Some misdemeanors under the U.S. Code and such are oppressive to a Sovereign, and it would make sense to me that if I
22 am following God, and not personally hurting anyone else, that I am not subject to any code as long as I do not infringe on
23 an individual’s life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness. No one person, or group of people can stop me from choosing to do
24 something, as long as I am not hurting anyone, correct?

25 **ANSWER:** That’s an interesting question that arises from a fundamental misunderstanding of the nature of the
26 constitution:

- 27 1. You are correct that the origin of all the government’s authority to enact public law is the protection of the equal rights
28 of all.
- 29 2. You are confusing “positive law” with “public law”. They are NOT synonymous. The fact that a title or statute exists
30 is not in and of itself proof that this statute is “public law”. Once again, all law is divided up between private law and
31 public law, and it is often very difficult to distinguish which of the two a given title or statute falls under. Generally:
32 2.1. Only Title 18 of the U.S. Code is “public law” that applies equally to everyone physically situated on federal
33 territory.
34 2.2. All other federal statutes and titles are private law that regulate the exercise of federal franchises, territory, and
35 domiciliaries. In that sense, they relate only to community “property” of the states under the management of the
36 federal government and the federal courts pursuant to Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States
37 Constitution.

38 If you still don’t understand this, you should go back and read the following free memorandum of law on our website:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 39 3. Neither the state nor federal constitutions bind citizens, but rather they bind ONLY “public officers” who took an oath
40 to obey them. The duty imposed by these constitutions arises from the taking of an oath and the fiduciary duty that
41 attaches to the oath taken by these public officers.

42 *“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be*
43 *exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.”*⁶³

44 **Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level**
45 **of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor**
46 **under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal**

⁶³ State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

1 financial gain from a discharge of their trusts. ⁶⁴ That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship
2 to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves. ⁶⁵ and owes a fiduciary duty to the public. ⁶⁶ It has
3 been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private
4 individual. ⁶⁷ Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends
5 to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public
6 policy.⁶⁸
7 [63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

8 As a contract, which is what the courts call them, constitutions are deficient because the people never individually
9 consented to it.

10 "A state can no more impair the obligation of a contract by her organic law [constitution] than by legislative
11 enactment; for her constitution is a law within the meaning of the contract clause of the national constitution.
12 Railroad Co. v. [115 U.S. 650, 673] McClure, 10 Wall. 511; Ohio Life Ins. & T. Co. v. Debolt, 16 How. 429;
13 Sedg. St. & Const. Law, 637 And the obligation of her contracts is as fully protected by that instrument against
14 impairment by legislation as are contracts between individuals exclusively. State v. Wilson, 7 Cranch, 164;
15 Providence Bank v. Billings, 4 Pet. 514; Green v. Biddle, 8 Wheat. 1; Woodruff v. Trapnall, 10 How. 190; Wolff
16 v. New Orleans, 103 U.S. 358."
17 [New Orleans Gas Company v. Louisiana Light Company, 115 U.S. 650 (1885)]

18 Therefore, constitutions and all laws or statutes or "codes" passed in furtherance of them neither obligate private
19 citizens nor delegate authority to public servants to impose a "duty" upon the average American to do anything other
20 than simply to avoid hurting the equal rights of others. This is the basic function of law itself, according to Frederic
21 Bastiat:

22 "We must remember that law is force, and that, consequently, the proper functions of the law cannot lawfully
23 extend beyond the proper functions of force. When law and force keep a person within the bounds of justice,
24 they impose nothing but a mere negation. **They oblige him only to abstain from harming others. They violate**
25 **neither his personality, his liberty nor his property. They safeguard all of these. They are defensive; they**
26 **defend equally the rights of all."**
27 [The Law, Frederic Bastiat;
28 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

29
30 "The harmlessness of the mission performed by law and lawful defense is self-evident; the usefulness is
31 obvious; and the legitimacy cannot be disputed.

32 As a friend of mine once remarked, this negative concept of law is so true that the statement, the purpose of the
33 law is to cause justice to reign, is not a rigorously accurate statement. It ought to be stated that **the purpose of**
34 **the law is to prevent injustice from reigning.** In fact, it is injustice, instead of justice, that has an existence of
35 its own. Justice is achieved only when injustice is absent.

36 **But when the law, by means of its necessary agent, force, imposes upon men a regulation of labor, a method**
37 **or a subject of education, a religious faith or creed - then the law is no longer negative; it acts positively upon**
38 **people. It substitutes the will of the legislator for their own initiatives. When this happens, the people no**
39 **longer need to discuss, to compare, to plan ahead; the law does all this for them. Intelligence becomes a**
40 **useless prop for the people; they cease to be men; they lose their personality, their liberty, their property.**

⁶⁴ Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

⁶⁵ Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

⁶⁶ United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 US 807, 98 L Ed 2d 18, 108 S Ct 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 US 1035, 100 L Ed 2d 608, 108 S Ct 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

⁶⁷ Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

⁶⁸ Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

1 Try to imagine a regulation of labor imposed by force that is not a violation of liberty; a transfer of wealth
2 imposed by force that is not a violation of property. If you cannot reconcile these contradictions, then you must
3 conclude that the law cannot organize labor and industry without organizing injustice.”

4 [*The Law*, Frederic Bastiat;

5 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>

- 6 4. Statutes passed in furtherance of state and federal constitutions therefore are law for officers of the government, not
7 private individuals.
- 8 5. Out of the second great commandment to love our neighbor found in the Holy Bible (Exodus 20:12-17, Romans 13:9,
9 and Matt. 22:39) springs all the authority of civil government delegated by God Himself, which is to love our neighbor
10 by avoiding hurting him or her. It isn't "public laws" that create the duty or impose the force to obey, but the judgment
11 of your peers sitting on a jury that ultimately does. Your liberty is in the hands of your neighbor, who is a fellow
12 sovereign. If the laws themselves are unjust to the point where juries won't enforce them, then that is where the rubber
13 meets the road because juries can't be compelled to enforce them.
- 14 6. Every good Christian should obey the criminal laws where they physically are, regardless of their choice of domicile or
15 citizenship, because you can't love your neighbor and not avoid hurting them. The purpose of all criminal laws is to
16 prevent harming the equal rights of other fellow sovereigns.
- 17 7. Only Title 18 of the U.S. Code is REAL "public law", and even then, it can only be enforced for crimes committed on
18 federal territory and not within any state of the Union. Criminal provisions of all other titles of the U.S. code amount
19 to nothing more than private law that applies to those engaging in government franchises, of which the income tax and
20 Social Security are examples. If you never consented to participate in government franchises and do not violate title 18
21 on federal territory, then all titles other than Title 18 are "foreign" and do not apply to you. They are as foreign as the
22 laws of china, for instance.

23 _____

24 As you will find out in the next section, nearly all statutes passed by Congress have no implementing regulations and
25 therefore may only be enforced ONLY against the following specifically identified groups:

- 26 1. A military or foreign affairs function of the United States. [5 U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(1\)](#) .
- 27 2. A matter relating to agency management or personnel or to public property, loans, grants, benefits, or contracts. [5](#)
28 [U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(2\)](#) .
- 29 3. Federal agencies or persons in their capacity as officers, agents, or employees thereof. [44 U.S.C. §1505\(a\)\(1\)](#).

30 **10 How to determine if a federal statute applies outside of federal territory**

31 Government enforcement actions are actions which adversely affect the Constitutionally protected rights of the parties who
32 are the subject of the enforcement. An essential requirement of "due process of law" is notice and opportunity to be heard
33 by the parties who will be subject to the enforcement action prior to its commencement. To wit:

34 *"An elementary and fundamental requirement of due process in any proceeding which is to be accorded finality*
35 *is notice reasonably calculated, under all circumstances, to apprise interested parties of the pendency of the*
36 *[enforcement] action and afford them an opportunity to present their objections."* Mullane v. Central Hanover
37 *Bank & Trust Co., 339 U.S. 306, 314 (1950) . Without proper prior notice to those who may be affected by a*
38 *government decision, all other procedural rights may be nullified. The exact contents of the notice required by*
39 *due process will, of course, vary with the circumstances.*

40 [*Administrative Law and Process in a Nutshell, Ernest Gellhorn, 1990, West Publishing, p. 214*]

42 *"It is sufficient to say that there are certain immutable principles of justice which inhere in the very idea of free*
43 *government which no member of the Union may disregard, as that **no man shall be condemned in his person***
44 ***or property without due notice and an opportunity of being heard in his own defense.**"*

45 [*Holden v. Hardy, 169 U.S. 366 (1898)*]

46 The Federal Register Act, 44 U.S.C. §1505 et seq., and the Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §553 et seq, both
47 describe laws which may be enforced as "laws having general applicability and legal effect". To wit, read the following,
48 which is repeated in slightly altered form in 5 U.S.C. §553(a):

49 [TITLE 44 > CHAPTER 15 > § 1505](#)
50 [§ 1505. Documents to be published in Federal Register](#)

(a) Proclamations and Executive Orders; Documents Having General Applicability and Legal Effect; Documents Required To Be Published by Congress. There shall be published in the Federal Register—

[. . .]

For the purposes of this chapter every document or order which prescribes a penalty has general applicability and legal effect.

The requirement for “reasonable notice” or “due notice” as part of Constitutional due process extends not only to statutes and regulations AFTER they are enacted into law, such as when they are enforced in a court of law, but also to the publication of proposed statutes and rules/regulations BEFORE they are enacted and subsequently enforced by agencies within the Executive Branch. The Federal Register is the ONLY approved method by which the public at large domiciled in “States of the Union” are provided with “reasonable notice” and an opportunity to comment publicly on new or proposed statutes OR rules/regulations which will directly affect them and which may be enforced directly against them.

[TITLE 44 > CHAPTER 15 > § 1508](#)
[§ 1508. Publication in Federal Register as notice of hearing](#)

A notice of hearing or of opportunity to be heard, required or authorized to be given by an Act of Congress, or which may otherwise properly be given, shall be deemed to have been given to all persons residing within the States of the Union and the District of Columbia, except in cases where notice by publication is insufficient in law, when the notice is published in the Federal Register at such a time that the period between the publication and the date fixed in the notice for the hearing or for the termination of the opportunity to be heard is—

Neither statutes nor the rules/regulations which implement them may be directly enforced within states of the Union against the general public unless and until they have been so published in the Federal Register.

[TITLE 5 > PART I > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > § 552](#)
[§ 552. Public information; agency rules, opinions, orders, records, and proceedings](#)

Except to the extent that a person has actual and timely notice of the terms thereof, **a person may not in any manner be required to resort to, or be adversely affected by, a matter required to be published in the Federal Register and not so published.** For the purpose of this paragraph, matter reasonably available to the class of persons affected thereby is deemed published in the Federal Register when incorporated by reference therein with the approval of the Director of the Federal Register.

[26 C.F.R. §601.702](#) Publication and public inspection

(a)(2)(ii) Effect of failure to publish.

Except to the extent that a person has actual and timely notice of the terms of any matter referred to in subparagraph (1) of this paragraph which is required to be published in the Federal Register, **such person is not required in any manner to resort to, or be adversely affected by, such matter if it is not so published or is not incorporated by reference therein pursuant to subdivision (i) of this subparagraph. Thus, for example, any such matter which imposes an obligation and which is not so published or incorporated by reference will not adversely change or affect a person's rights.**

The only exceptions to the requirement for publication in the Federal Register of the statute and the implementing regulations are the groups specifically identified by Congress as expressly exempted from this requirement, as follows:

1. A military or foreign affairs function of the United States. [5 U.S.C. §553](#)(a)(1) .
2. A matter relating to agency management or personnel or to public property, loans, grants, benefits, or contracts. [5 U.S.C. §553](#)(a)(2) .
3. Federal agencies or persons in their capacity as officers, agents, or employees thereof. [44 U.S.C. §1505](#)(a)(1).

Based on the above, the burden of proof imposed upon the government at any due process meeting in which it is enforcing any provision is to produce at least ONE of the following TWO things:

- 1 1. Evidence signed under penalty of perjury by someone with personal, first-hand knowledge, proving that you are a
2 member of one of the three groups specifically exempted from the requirement for implementing regulations, as
3 identified above.
- 4 2. Evidence of publication in the Federal Register of BOTH the statute AND the implementing regulation which they
5 seek to enforce against you.

6 Without satisfying one of the above two requirements, the government is illegally enforcing federal law against PRIVATE
7 persons protected by the Constitution and becomes liable for a constitutional tort. For case number two above, the federal
8 courts have said the following enlightening things:

9 *"...for federal tax purposes, federal regulations [rather than the statutes ONLY] govern."*
10 *[Dodd v. United States, 223 F.Supp. 785]*
11

12 *"When enacting §7206(1) Congress undoubtedly knew that the Secretary of the Treasury is empowered to*
13 *prescribe all needful rules and regulations for the enforcement of the internal revenue laws, so long as they*
14 *carry into effect the will of Congress as expressed by the statutes. Such regulations have the force of law. **The***
15 ***Secretary, however, does not have the power to make law.** Dixon v. United States, supra."*
16 *[United States v. Levy, 533 F.2d. 969 (1976)]*
17

18 *"An administrative regulation, of course, is not a "statute." While in practical effect regulations may be called*
19 *"little laws," 7 they are at most but offspring of statutes. Congress alone may pass a statute, and the Criminal*
20 *Appeals Act calls for direct appeals if the District Court's dismissal is based upon the invalidity or construction*
21 *of a statute. See United States v. Jones, 345 U.S. 377 (1953). This Court has always construed the Criminal*
22 *Appeals Act narrowly, limiting it strictly "to the instances specified." United States v. Borden Co., 308 U.S. 188,*
23 *192 (1939). See also United States v. Swift & Co., 318 U.S. 442 (1943). Here the statute is not complete by*
24 *itself, since it merely declares the range of its operation and leaves to its progeny the means to be utilized in the*
25 *effectuation of its command. But it is the statute which creates the offense of the willful removal of the labels of*
26 *origin and provides the punishment for violations. The regulations, on the other hand, prescribe the identifying*
27 *language of the label itself, and assign the resulting tags to their respective geographical areas. Once*
28 *promulgated, [361 U.S. 431, 438] these regulations, called for by the statute itself, have the force of law, and*
29 *violations thereof incur criminal prosecutions, just as if all the details had been incorporated into the*
30 *congressional language. **The result is that neither the statute nor the regulations are complete without the***
31 ***other, and only together do they have any force. In effect, therefore, the construction of one necessarily***
32 ***involves the construction of the other."***
33 *[U.S. v. Mersky, 361 U.S. 431 (1960)]*
34

35 *"...the Act's **civil and criminal penalties attach only upon violation of the regulation** promulgated by the*
36 *Secretary; **if the Secretary were to do nothing, the Act itself would impose no penalties on anyone.**...The*
37 *Government urges that since only those who violate these regulations [not the Code] may incur civil or*
38 *criminal penalties, it is the actual regulations issued by the Secretary of the Treasury, and not the broad*
39 *authorizing language of the statute, which are to be tested against the standards of the Fourth Amendment; and*
40 *that when so tested they are valid."*
41 *[Calif. Bankers Assoc. v. Shultz, 416 U.S. 21, 44, 39 L.Ed. 2d 812, 94 S.Ct 1494]*
42

43 *"Although the relevant statute **authorized** the Secretary to impose such a duty, his implementing regulations did*
44 *not do so. Therefore we held that **there was no duty** to disclose..."*
45 *[United States v. Murphy, 809 F.2d. 142, 1431]*
46

47 *"Failure to adhere to agency regulations [by the IRS or other agency] may amount to denial of due process if*
48 *regulations are required by constitution or statute..."*
49 *[Curley v. United States, 791 F.Supp. 52]*

50 Another very interesting observation is that the federal courts have essentially ruled that I.R.C. Subtitle A pertains almost
51 exclusively to the government, when they said:

52 *"Federal income tax regulations governing filing of income tax returns do not require Office of Management*
53 *and Budget control numbers because **requirement to file tax return is mandated by statute, not by regulation.**"*
54 *[U.S. v. Bartrug, E.D.Va.1991, 777 F.Supp. 1290 , affirmed 976 F.2d. 727, certiorari denied 113 S.Ct. 1659,*
55 *507 U.S. 1010, 123 L.Ed.2d. 278]*

1 Since there are not implementing regulations requiring the filing of tax returns, the statutes which establish the requirement
2 are only directly enforceable against those who are members of the groups specifically exempted from the requirement for
3 implementing regulations published in the Federal Register as described above. This is also consistent with the statutes
4 authorizing enforcement within the I.R.C. itself found in 26 U.S.C. §6331, which say on the subject the following:

5 *26 U.S.C., Subchapter D - Seizure of Property for Collection of Taxes*
6 *Sec. 6331. Levy and distraint*

7 (a) Authority of Secretary

8 *If any person liable to pay any tax neglects or refuses to pay the same within 10 days after notice and demand,*
9 *it shall be lawful for the Secretary to collect such tax (and such further sum as shall be sufficient to cover the*
10 *expenses of the levy) by levy upon all property and rights to property (except such property as is exempt under*
11 *section 6334) belonging to such person or on which there is a lien provided in this chapter for the payment of*
12 *such tax. Levy may be made upon the accrued salary or wages of any officer, employee, or elected official, of*
13 *the United States, the District of Columbia, or any agency or instrumentality of the United States or the*
14 *District of Columbia, by serving a notice of levy on the employer (as defined in section 3401(d)) of such*
15 *officer, employee, or elected official. If the Secretary makes a finding that the collection of such tax is in*
16 *jeopardy, notice and demand for immediate payment of such tax may be made by the Secretary and, upon*
17 *failure or refusal to pay such tax, collection thereof by levy shall be lawful without regard to the 10-day period*
18 *provided in this section.*

19 As a consequence of the above, we can conclude the following about statutes published by the federal government:

- 20 1. The Constitution requires “reasonable notice” and the opportunity to comment be given to all parties against whom a
21 new or proposed law or statute is to be enforced against before it can become binding against them. See:

<i>Requirement for Reasonable Notice</i> , Form #05.022 http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm
--
- 22 2. All statutes passed by Congress in the Statutes At Large which might confer “enforcement authority” upon the United
23 States government are identified as having “general applicability and legal affect”. See:
24 2.1. Federal Register Act, 44 U.S.C. §1505(a).
25 2.2. Administrative Procedures Act, 5 U.S.C. §553(a).
- 26 3. A statute which has “general applicability and legal effect” is a statute which:
27 3.1. Authorizes any kind of penalty against the general public domiciled in states of the Union.
28 3.2. Can have any adverse effect upon the Constitutionally protected rights of the audience.
- 29 4. The purpose of providing reasonable notice to the public of all laws that could be enforced against them are many:
30 4.1. It provides an opportunity for comment by the public. This comment is accomplished at the following website
31 <http://regulations.gov>
32 4.2. It provides an opportunity to ensure that the proposed new or changed regulations which authorize enforcement
33 are clear and concise and not vague and therefore unenforceable. Any law which is “void” and “vague” is
34 unenforceable under a doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court known as the “void for vagueness” criteria. See:
35 <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/VoidForVagueness.htm>
36 4.3. It builds an administrative record which the courts can use later on when disputes arise over the meaning of the
37 new regulations, so that the legislative intent can be clearly discerned and correctly applied during the judicial
38 review process.
- 39 5. The Federal Register is the only approved or lawful method by which persons domiciled in states of the Union are
40 provided with “reasonable notice” of all laws which might be enforced against them. This fact is described in the
41 Federal Register Act, 44 U.S.C. §1508.
- 42 6. Failure to provide “reasonable notice” of a new statute to the interested parties constitutes a violation of due process of
43 law and renders the statute unenforceable.
- 44 7. Certain very limited groups of persons are specifically exempted from the requirement for publication in the Federal
45 Register of enforcement statutes and regulations. These groups include:
46 7.1. A military or foreign affairs function of the United States. 5 U.S.C. §553(a)(1).
47 7.2. A matter relating to agency management or personnel or to public property, loans, grants, benefits, or contracts. 5
48 U.S.C. §553(a)(2).
49 7.3. Federal agencies or persons in their capacity as officers, agents, or employees thereof. 44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1).
- 50 8. All of the above exempted groups are in the Executive Branch of the United States government. The reason why the
51 above groups are specifically exempted is because:
52 8.1. Congress is the only entity that has the authority to legislate.

- 1 8.2. We are a government of laws and not men. Marbury v. Madison. Laws are the method by which we control and
2 elect what our servants in government do within the Executive Branch.
- 3 8.3. Statutes passed by Congress represent a direct command to their servants in the Executive Branch. If the servant,
4 which is the Executive Branch, had the authority or discretion to decide NOT to write implementing regulations
5 for a statute and thereby interfere with the enforcement of the enactments of Congress, they could gridlock our
6 government indefinitely by simply refusing to write enforcement regulations and thereby refusing to do their job.
- 7 9. All statutes for which there are no enforcement regulations published in the Federal Register:
8 9.1. May only be enforced against members of the specifically exempted groups.
9 9.2. Apply only to federal government instrumentalities, agencies, contractors, employees, officers, and benefit
10 recipients. In that sense, they can safely be presumed to be “law ONLY for government” and not for the private
11 citizen.
12 9.3. May not be enforced directly against members of the general public domiciled in states of the Union who are not
13 members of the groups specifically exempted from the requirement for implementing regulations.
- 14 10. If someone cites a statute in court against you and does not provide the associated implementing regulation and proof
15 that the statute and the implementing regulation were published in the Federal Register, then:
16 10.1. They are making a silent presumption that you are an instrumentality of the federal government working in the
17 Executive Branch.
18 10.2. You must vociferously challenge their silent presumption using this pamphlet in defense of your God-given,
19 natural, and Constitutionally protected rights.
20 10.3. The method of challenging the false presumption is to:
21 10.3.1. Present the admissions at the end of this pamphlet, give them a fixed time limit, and tell them that their
22 answer if they fail to rebut is “Admit” to each question.
23 10.3.2. Ask them for either proof that you are in one of the specifically exempted groups or proof of publication
24 in the Federal Register of BOTH the statute AND the implementing regulation they seek to enforce. If they
25 cannot produce an implementing regulation or they cannot produce proof of publication in the Federal
26 Register, then the only conclusion remaining is that they are assuming you are a member of one of the
27 groups specifically exempted from the requirement for regulations, all of whom are federal
28 instrumentalities, agents, and officers in the Executive Branch of the United States Government, which is a
29 false presumption in most cases.

30 If you would like to learn more about how to prove that a law only applies to the government and where it may lawfully be
31 enforced beyond the discussion in this section, see:

[Federal Enforcement Authority within States of the Union](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.032
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

32 **11 Evidence corroborating the findings in this document**

33 **11.1 Marriage Licenses**

34 Before there were marriage license, we had marriage certificates and the common law prevailed. When injustices occurred
35 to women because some men abandoned their familial responsibilities, the government stepped in to try to regulate
36 marriage by licensing it starting in about 1923 with the Uniform Marriage and Marriage License Act. They enacted family
37 codes in the states which all amount to private law and private contract with the government which makes marriage into
38 polygamy, because the spouses are now marrying the state:

39 *[4] In all domestic concerns each state of the Union is to be deemed an independent sovereignty. As such, it is*
40 *its province and its duty to forbid interference by another state as well as by any foreign power with the status*
41 *of its own citizens. **Unless at least one of the spouses is a resident thereof in good faith, the courts of such***
42 ***sister state or of such foreign power cannot acquire jurisdiction to dissolve the marriage of those who have***
43 ***an established domicile in the state which resents such interference with matters which disturb its social***
44 ***serenity or affect the morals of its inhabitants.** [5] Jurisdiction over divorce proceedings of residents of*
45 *California by the courts of a sister state cannot be conferred by agreement of the litigants. [6] As protector of*
46 *the morals of her people it is the duty of a court of this commonwealth to prevent the dissolution of a marriage*
47 *by the decree of a court of another jurisdiction pursuant to the collusion of the spouses. If by surrendering its*
48 *power it evades the performance of such duty, marriage will ultimately be considered as a formal device and its*
49 *dissolution freed from legal inhibitions. [7] Not only is a divorce of California [8] Cal.App.2d 880] residents*
50 *by a court of another state void because of the plaintiff's lack of bona fide residence in the foreign state, but it is*
51 *void also for lack of the court's jurisdiction over the State of California. [8] **This state is a party to every***

marriage contract of its own residents as well as the guardian of their morals. Not only can the litigants by their collusion not confer jurisdiction upon Nevada courts over themselves but neither can they confer such jurisdiction over this state.

[9] It therefore follows that a judgment of divorce by a court of Nevada without first having pursuant to its own laws acquired...
[Roberts v. Roberts, 81 Cal.App.2d 871 [Civ. No. 15818. Second Dist., Div. Two. Oct. 17, 1947]

JUSTICE MAAG delivered the opinion of the court: This action was brought in April of 1993 by Carolyn and John West (grandparents) to obtain visitation rights with their grandson, Jacob Dean West. Jacob was born January 27, 1992. He is the biological son of Ginger West and Gregory West, Carolyn and John's deceased son...

However, this constitutionally protected parental interest is not wholly without limit or beyond regulation. Prince v. Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 321 U.S. 158, 166, 88 L.Ed. 645, 64 S. Ct. 438, 442 (1944). "[T]he state has a wide range of power for limiting parental freedom and authority in things affecting the child's welfare." Prince, 321 U.S. at 167, 88 L.Ed. 645, 64 S. Ct. at 442. In fact, the entire familial relationship involves the State. When two people decide to get married, they are required to first procure a license from the State. If they have children of this marriage, they are required by the State to submit their children to certain things, such as school attendance and vaccinations. Furthermore, if at some time in the future the couple decides the marriage is not working, they must petition the State for a divorce. Marriage is a three-party contract between the man, the woman, and the State. Linneman v. Linneman, 1 Ill.App.2d. 48, 50, 116 N.E.2d. 182, 183 (1953), citing Van Koten v. Van Koten, 323 Ill. 323, 326, 154 N.E. 146 (1926). The State represents the public interest in the institution of marriage. Linneman, 1 Ill.App.2d. at 50, 116 N.E.2d. at 183. This public interest is what allows the State to intervene in certain situations to protect the interests of members of the family. The State is like a silent partner in the family who is not active in the everyday running of the family but becomes active and exercises its power and authority only when necessary to protect some important interest of family life. Taking all of this into consideration, the question no longer is whether the State has an interest or place in disputes such as the one at bar, but it becomes a question of timing and necessity. Has the State intervened too early or perhaps intervened where no intervention was warranted? This question then directs our discussion to an analysis of the provision of the Act that allows the challenged State intervention (750 ILCS 5/607(b) (West 1996)).
[West v. West, 689 N.E.2d. 1215 (1998)]

Notice above the phrase "marriage is a three party contract between the man, the woman, and the State". This is misleading, however. LICENSED marriage is a three party contract. Common law marriage executed WITHOUT a license is NOT. The Supreme Court, for instance, admitted that all family law statutes are merely "directory" in nature in the case of those not married with a marriage license and instead married with a marriage certificate.

"As before remarked, the statutes are **held merely** directory; because **marriage is a thing of common right...**"
[emphasis added]
[Meister v. Moore, 96 U.S. 76 (1877)]

Black's Law Dictionary defines the word "directory" as follows:

"Directory - A provision in a statute, rule of procedure, or the like, which is a mere direction or instruction of no obligatory force, and involving no invalidating consequence for its disregard, as opposed to an imperative or mandatory provision, which must be followed."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 460-461]

Therefore, marriage licenses are a contract with the government and represent consent to be bound by family law statutes and code that otherwise would be of no force or obligation upon the parties if they had not obtained a license and instead had negotiated a private marriage contract.

When parties pursue a marriage license, then they become voluntary officers or "public officers" of the state and the family code in their state acts as the equivalent of their "employment agreement".

If you would like to learn more about this fascinating subject, see:

[Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009
http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

11.2 Serving on Jury Duty

Those serving on jury duty are deemed to be “public officers” of the government. That is the only means by which government can legislate for them.

[TITLE 18 > PART I > CHAPTER 11 > § 201](#)
[§ 201. Bribery of public officials and witnesses](#)

(a) For the purpose of this section—

(1) the term “public official” means Member of Congress, Delegate, or Resident Commissioner, either before or after such official has qualified, or an officer or employee or person acting for or on behalf of the United States, or any department, agency or branch of Government thereof, including the District of Columbia, in any official function, under or by authority of any such department, agency, or branch of Government, or a juror;

Bribing a juror is equivalent to bribing a “public official”. Those serving as jurors must become part of the government before either the judge or the jury has any authority to regulate their conduct. Otherwise, they are private persons who are sovereign and have a right to be left alone by not becoming the subject of any federal legislation or regulation.

11.3 “Public” v. “Private” employment: You really work for Uncle Sam and not Your Private Employer If You Receive Federal Benefits

“All systems either of preference or of restraint, therefore, being thus completely taken away, the obvious and simple system of natural liberty establishes itself of its own accord. Every man, as long as he does not violate the laws of justice, is left perfectly free to pursue his own interest his own way, and to bring both his industry and capital into competition with those of any other man or order of men. The sovereign is completely discharged from a duty, in the attempting to perform which he must always be exposed to innumerable delusions, and for the proper performance of which no human wisdom or knowledge could ever be sufficient: the duty of superintending the industry of private people.”

[Adam Smith, [An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations](#) (1776)]

The U.S. Supreme Court has said many times that the ONLY purpose for lawful, constitutional taxation is to collect revenues to support ONLY the machinery and operations of the government and its “employees”. This purpose, it calls a “public use” or “public purpose”:

*“The power to tax is, therefore, the strongest, the most pervading of all powers of government, reaching directly or indirectly to all classes of the people. It was said by Chief Justice Marshall, in the case of **McCulloch v. Md., 4 Wheat. 431**, that the power to tax is the power to destroy. A striking instance of the truth of the proposition is seen in the fact that the existing tax of ten per cent, imposed by the United States on the circulation of all other banks than the National Banks, drove out of existence every *state bank of circulation within a year or two after its passage. This power can be readily employed against one class of individuals and in favor of another, so as to ruin the one class and give unlimited wealth and prosperity to the other, if there is no implied limitation of the uses for which the power may be exercised.*

To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms.

Nor is it taxation. ‘A tax,’ says Webster’s Dictionary, ‘is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.’ ‘Taxes are burdens or charges imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.’ Cooley, Const. Lim., 479.

Coulter, J., in *Northern Liberties v. St. John’s Church*, 13 Pa.St. 104 says, very forcibly, ‘I think the common mind has everywhere taken in the understanding that taxes are a public imposition, levied by authority of the government for the purposes of carrying on the government in all its machinery and operations—that they are imposed for a public purpose.’ See, also *Pray v. Northern Liberties*, 31 Pa.St., 69; *Matter of Mayor of N.Y.*, 11 Johns., 77; *Camden v. Allen*, 2 Dutch., 398; *Sharpless v. Mayor*, supra; *Hanson v. Vernon*, 27 Ia., 47; *Whiting v. Fond du Lac*, supra.”

[[Loan Association v. Topeka](#), 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

1 "A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the
2 support of the government. The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group
3 for the benefit of another."
4 [U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

5 Black's Law Dictionary defines the word "public purpose" as follows:

6 "**Public purpose.** In the law of taxation, eminent domain, etc., this is a term of classification to distinguish the
7 objects for which, according to settled usage, the government is to provide, from those which, by the like usage,
8 are left to private interest, inclination, or liberality. The constitutional requirement that the purpose of any tax,
9 police regulation, or particular exertion of the power of eminent domain shall be the convenience, safety, or
10 welfare of the entire community and not the welfare of a specific individual or class of persons [such as, for
11 instance, federal benefit recipients as individuals]. "Public purpose" that will justify expenditure of public
12 money generally means such an activity as will serve as benefit to community as a body and which at same time
13 is directly related function of government. Pack v. Southwestern Bell Tel. & Tel. Co., 215 Tenn. 503, 387
14 S.W.2d. 789, 794.

15 The term is synonymous with governmental purpose. As employed to denote the objects for which taxes may be
16 levied, it has no relation to the urgency of the public need or to the extent of the public benefit which is to
17 follow; **the essential requisite being that a public service or use shall affect the inhabitants as a community,
18 and not merely as individuals.** A public purpose or public business has for its objective the promotion of the
19 public health, safety, morals, general welfare, security, prosperity, and contentment of all the inhabitants or
20 residents within a given political division, as, for example, a state, the sovereign powers of which are exercised
21 to promote such public purpose or public business."
22 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1231, Emphasis added]

23 A related word defined in Black's Law Dictionary is "public use":

24 **Public use.** Eminent domain. The constitutional and statutory basis for taking property by eminent domain.
25 For condemnation purposes, "public use" is one which confers some benefit or advantage to the public; it is not
26 confined to actual use by public. It is measured in terms of right of public to use proposed facilities for which
27 condemnation is sought and, as long as public has right of use, whether exercised by one or many members of
28 public, a "public advantage" or "public benefit" accrues sufficient to constitute a public use. Montana Power
29 Co. v. Bokma, Mont., 457 P.2d 769, 772, 773.

30 Public use, in constitutional provisions restricting the exercise of the right to take property in virtue of eminent
31 domain, means a use concerning the whole community distinguished from particular individuals. But each and
32 every member of society need not be equally interested in such use, or be personally and directly affected by it;
33 if the object is to satisfy a great public want or exigency, that is sufficient. Ringe Co. v. Los Angeles County, 262
34 U.S. 700, 43 S.Ct. 689, 692, 67 L.Ed. 1186. The term may be said to mean public usefulness, utility, or
35 advantage, or what is productive of general benefit. It may be limited to the inhabitants of a small or restricted
36 locality, but must be in common, and not for a particular individual. The use must be a needful one for the
37 public, which cannot be surrendered without obvious general loss and inconvenience. A "public use" for which
38 land may be taken defies absolute definition for it changes with varying conditions of society, new appliances in
39 the sciences, changing conceptions of scope and functions of government, and other differing circumstances
40 brought about by an increase in population and new modes of communication and transportation. Katz v.
41 Brandon, 156 Conn. 521, 245 A.2d. 579, 586.

42 See also Condemnation; Eminent domain.
43 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1232]

44 Black's Law Dictionary also defines the word "tax" as follows:

45 "**Tax:** A charge by the government on the income of an individual, corporation, or trust, as well as the value
46 of an estate or gift. The objective in assessing the tax is to generate revenue to be used for the needs of the
47 public.

48 A pecuniary [relating to money] burden laid upon individuals or property to support the government, and is a
49 payment exacted by legislative authority. In re Mytinger, D.C.Tex. 31 F.Supp. 977,978,979. **Essential**
50 **characteristics of a tax are that it is NOT A VOLUNTARY**
51 **PAYMENT OR DONATION, BUT AN ENFORCED**
52 **CONTRIBUTION, EXACTED PURSUANT TO**
53 **LEGISLATIVE AUTHORITY.** Michigan Employment Sec. Commission v. Patt, 4
54 Mich.App. 228, 144 N.W.2d. 663, 665. ..."

So in order to be legitimately called a “tax” or “taxation”, the money we pay to the government must fit all of the following criteria:

1. The money must be used ONLY for the support of government.
2. The subject of the tax must be “liable”, and responsible to pay for the support of government under the force of law.
3. The money must go toward a “public purpose” rather than a “private purpose”.
4. The monies paid cannot be described as wealth transfer between two people or classes of people within society
5. The monies paid cannot aid one group of private individuals in society at the expense of another group, because this violates the concept of equal protection of law for all citizens found in section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment

If the monies demanded by government do not fit all of the above requirements, then they are being used for a “private” purpose and cannot be called “taxes” or “taxation”, according to the Supreme Court. Actions by the government to enforce the payment of any monies that do not meet all the above requirements can therefore only be described as:

1. Theft and robbery by the government in the guise of “taxation”.
2. Government by decree rather than by law.
3. Tyranny.
4. Socialism.
5. Mob rule and a tyranny by the “have-nots” against the “haves”.
6. [18 U.S.C. §241](#): Conspiracy against rights. The IRS shares tax return information with states of the union, so that both of them can conspire to deprive you of your property.
7. [18 U.S.C. §242](#): Deprivation of rights under the color of law. The Fifth Amendment says that people in states of the Union cannot be deprived of their property without due process of law or a court hearing. Yet, the IRS tries to make it appear like they have the authority to just STEAL these people’s property for a fabricated tax debt that they aren’t even legally liable for.
8. [18 U.S.C. §247](#): Damage to religious property; obstruction of persons in the free exercise of religious beliefs
9. [18 U.S.C. §872](#): Extortion by officers or employees of the United States.
10. [18 U.S.C. §876](#): Mailing threatening communications. This includes all the threatening notices regarding levies, liens, and idiotic IRS letters that refuse to justify why government thinks we are “liable”.
11. [18 U.S.C. §880](#): Receiving the proceeds of extortion. Any money collected from Americans through illegal enforcement actions and for which the contributors are not "liable" under the law is extorted money, and the IRS is in receipt of the proceeds of illegal extortion.
12. [18 U.S.C. §1581](#): Peonage, obstructing enforcement. IRS is obstructing the proper administration of the Internal Revenue Code and the Constitution, which require that they respect those who choose NOT to volunteer to participate in the federal donation program identified under subtitle A of the I.R.C.
13. [18 U.S.C. §1583](#): Enticement into slavery. IRS tries to enlist “nontaxpayers” to rejoin the ranks of other peons who pay taxes they aren't demonstrably liable for, which amount to slavery.
14. [18 U.S.C. §1589](#): Forced labor. Being forced to expend one’s personal time responding to frivolous IRS notices and pay taxes on my labor that I am not liable for.

We also cannot assume or suppose that our government has the authority to make “gifts” of monies collected through its taxation powers, and especially not when paid to private individuals or foreign countries because:

1. The Constitution DOES NOT authorize the government to “gift” money to anyone within states of the Union or in foreign countries, and therefore, this is not a Constitutional use of public funds, nor does unauthorized expenditure of such funds produce a tangible public benefit, but rather an injury, by forcing those who do not approve of the gift to subsidize it and yet not derive any personal benefit whatsoever for it.
2. The Supreme Court identifies such abuse of taxing powers as “robbery in the name of taxation” above.

Based on the foregoing analysis, we are then forced to divide the monies collected by the government through its taxing powers into only two distinct classes. We also emphasize that every tax collected and every expenditure originating from the tax paid MUST fit into one of the two categories below:

Table 4: Two methods for taxation

#	Characteristic	Public use/purpose	Private use/purpose
1	Authority for tax	U.S. Constitution	Legislative fiat, tyranny
2	Monies collected described by Supreme Court as	Legitimate taxation	“Robbery in the name of taxation” (see <i>Loan Assoc. v. Topeka</i> , above)
3	Money paid only to following parties	Federal “employees”, contractors, and agents	Private parties with no contractual relationship or agency with the government
4	Government that practices this form of taxation is	A righteous government	A THIEF
5	This type of expenditure of revenues collected is:	Constitutional	Unconstitutional
6	Lawful means of collection	Apportioned direct or indirect taxation	Voluntary donation (cannot be lawfully implemented as a “tax”)
7	Tax system based on this approach is	A lawful means of running a government	A charity and welfare state for private interests, thieves, and criminals
8	Government which identifies payment of such monies as mandatory and enforceable is	A righteous government	A lying, thieving government that is deceiving the people.
9	When enforced, this type of tax leads to	Limited government that sticks to its corporate charter, the Constitution	Socialism Communism Mafia protection racket Organized extortion
10	Lawful subjects of Constitutional, federal taxation	Taxes on imports into states of the Union coming from foreign countries. See Constitution, Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3 (external) taxation.	No subjects of lawful taxation. Whatever unconstitutional judicial fiat and a deceived electorate will tolerate is what will be imposed and enforced at the point of a gun
11	Tax system based on this approach based on	Private property	All property being owned by the state through eminent domain. Tax becomes a means of “renting” what amounts to state property to private individuals for temporary use.

The U.S. Supreme Court also helped to clarify how to distinguish the two above categories when it said:

“It is undoubtedly the duty of the legislature which imposes or authorizes municipalities to impose a tax to see that it is not to be used for purposes of private interest instead of a public use, and the courts can only be justified in interposing when a violation of this principle is clear and the [87 U.S. 665] reason for interference cogent. And in deciding whether, in the given case, the object for which the taxes are assessed falls upon the one side or the other of this line, they must be governed mainly by the course and usage of the government, the objects for which taxes have been customarily and by long course of legislation levied, what objects or purposes have been considered necessary to the support and for the proper use of the government, whether state or municipal. Whatever lawfully pertains to this and is sanctioned by time and the acquiescence of the people may well be held to belong to the public use, and proper for the maintenance of good government, though this may not be the only criterion of rightful taxation.”
[\[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 \(1874\)\]](#)

If we give our government the benefit of the doubt by “assuming” or “presuming” that it is operating lawfully and consistent with the model on the left above, then we have no choice but to conclude that everyone who lawfully receives any kind of federal payment MUST be either a federal “employee” or “federal contractor” on official duty, and that the compensation received must be directly connected to the performance of a sovereign or Constitutionally authorized function of government. Any other conclusion or characterization of a lawful tax other than this is irrational, inconsistent with the rulings of the U.S. Supreme Court on this subject, and an attempt to deceive the public about the role of limited Constitutional government based on Republican principles. This means that you cannot participate in any of the following federal social insurance programs WITHOUT being a federal “employee”, and if you refuse to identify yourself as a federal employee, then you are admitting that your government is a thief and a robber that is abusing its taxing powers:

- 1 1. Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A. I.R.C. (26 U.S.C.) sections 1, 32, and 162 all confer privileged financial benefits to
- 2 the participant which constitute federal “employment” compensation.
- 3 2. Social Security.
- 4 3. Unemployment compensation.
- 5 4. Medicare.

6 An examination of the Privacy Act, [5 U.S.C. §552a\(a\)\(13\)](#), in fact, identifies all those who participate in the above

7 programs as “federal personnel”, which means federal “employees”. To wit:

8 [TITLE 5 > PART I > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > § 552a](#)

9 [§ 552a. Records maintained on individuals](#)

10 (a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

11 (13) the term “Federal personnel” means officers and employees of the Government of the United States,

12 members of the uniformed services (including members of the Reserve Components), **individuals entitled to**

13 **receive immediate or deferred retirement benefits under any retirement program of the Government of the**

14 **United States (including survivor benefits).**

15 The “individual” they are talking about above is further defined in [5 U.S.C. §552a\(a\)\(2\)](#) as follows:

16 **TITLE 5 - GOVERNMENT ORGANIZATION AND EMPLOYEES**

17 **PART I - THE AGENCIES GENERALLY**

18 **CHAPTER 5 - ADMINISTRATIVE PROCEDURE**

19 **SUBCHAPTER II - ADMINISTRATIVE PROCEDURE**

20 [§552a. Records maintained on individuals](#)

21 (a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

22 (2) the term “individual” means a citizen of the United States or an alien lawfully admitted for permanent

23 residence;

24 The “citizen of the United States” they are referring to above is based on the statutory rather than constitutional definition

25 of the “United States”, which means it refers to the federal zone and excludes states of the Union. Also, note that both of

26 the two preceding definitions are found within Title 5 of the U.S. Code, which is entitled “Government Organization and

27 Employees”. Therefore, it refers ONLY to government employees and excludes private sector employees. There is no

28 definition of the term “individual” anywhere in Title 26 (I.R.C.) of the U.S. Code or any other title that refers to private

29 human beings, because Congress cannot legislate for them as PRIVATE parties. Notice the use of the phrase “private

30 business” in the U.S. Supreme Court ruling below:

31 **“The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private**

32 **business in his own way [unregulated by the government]. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no**

33 **duty to the State or to his neighbor to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as**

34 **it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond**

35 **the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to**

36 **the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the**

37 **Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his**

38 **property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public [including**

39 **so-called “taxes” under Subtitle A of the I.R.C.] so long as he does not trespass upon their rights.”**

40 *[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]*

41 The purpose of the Constitution and the Bill of Rights instead is to REMOVE authority of the Congress to legislate for

42 private persons and thereby protect their sovereignty and dignity. That is why the U.S. Supreme Court ruled the following:

43 **“The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They**

44 **recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a**

45 **part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect**

46 **Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the**

47 **Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by**

48 **civilized men.”**

49 *[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v.*

50 *Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]*

QUESTIONS FOR DOUBTERS: If you aren't a federal "employee" as a person participating in Social Security and the Internal Revenue Code, then why are all of the Social Security Regulations located in Title 20 of the Code of Federal Regulations under parts 400-499, entitled "Employee Benefits"? See for yourself:

http://ecfr.gpoaccess.gov/cgi/t/text/text-idx?sid=f073dcf7b1b49c3d353eaf290d735663&c=ecfr&tpl=/ecfrbrowse/Title20/20tab_02.tpl

Another very important point to make here is that the purpose of nearly all federal law is to regulate "public conduct" rather than "private conduct". Congress must write laws to regulate and control every aspect of the behavior of its employees so that they do not adversely affect the rights of private individuals like you, who they exist exclusively to serve and protect. Most federal statutes, in fact, are exclusively for use by those working in government and simply do not apply to private citizens in the conduct of their private lives. Federal law cannot apply to the private sector at large because the Thirteenth Amendment says that involuntary servitude has been abolished. If involuntary servitude is abolished, then they can't use, or in this case "abuse" the authority of law to impose ANY kind of duty against anyone in the private public except possibly the responsibility to avoid hurting their neighbor and thereby depriving him of the equal rights he enjoys.

For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."

Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of [the ONLY requirement of] the law [which is to avoid hurting your neighbor and thereby love him].
[Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

*"Do not strive with a man without cause, **if he has done you no harm.**"*
[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

Thomas Jefferson, our most revered founding father, summed up this singular duty of government to LEAVE PEOPLE ALONE and only interfere or impose a "duty" using the authority of law when and only when they are hurting each other in order to protect them and prevent the harm when he said.

*"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens--**a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free** to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."*
[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

The U.S. Supreme Court confirmed this view, when it ruled:

"The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes of redress" against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876); United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883); James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see, e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964); United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966), their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been questioned."
[City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997)]

What the U.S. Supreme Court is saying above is that the government has no authority to tell you how to run your private life. This is contrary to the whole idea of the Internal Revenue Code, whose main purpose is to monitor and control every aspect of those who are subject to it. In fact, it has become the chief means for Congress to implement what we call "social engineering". Just by the deductions they offer, people are incentivized into all kinds of behaviors in pursuit of reductions in a liability that they in fact do not even have. Therefore, the only reasonable thing to conclude is that Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A, which would "appear" to regulate the private conduct of all individuals in states of the Union, in fact only applies to federal instrumentalities or "public employees" in the official conduct of their duties on behalf of the municipal corporation located in the District of Columbia, which 4 U.S.C. §72 makes the "seat of government". The I.R.C. therefore essentially amounts to a part of the job responsibility and the "employment contract" of "public employees" and federal

1 instrumentalities. This was also confirmed by the United States House of Representatives, who said that only those who
2 take an oath of “public office” are subject to the requirements of the personal income tax. See:

3 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/PublicOrPrivate-Tax-Return.pdf>

4 Within the Internal Revenue Code, those legal “persons” who work for the government are identified as engaging in a
5 “public office”. A “public office” within the Internal Revenue Code is called a “trade or business”, which is defined below.
6 We emphasize that engaging in a privileged “trade or business” is the main excise taxable activity that in fact and in deed is
7 what REALLY makes a person a “taxpayer” subject to the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A:

8 [26 U.S.C. Sec. 7701\(a\)\(26\)](#)

9 “The term ‘trade or business’ includes the performance of the functions of a public office.”

10 Below is the definition of “public office”:

11 Public office

12 “Essential characteristics of a ‘public office’ are:

13 (1) Authority conferred by law,

14 (2) Fixed tenure of office, and

15 (3) Power to exercise some of the sovereign functions of government.

16 (4) Key element of such test is that “officer is carrying out a sovereign function’.

17 (5) Essential elements to establish public position as ‘public office’ are:

18 (a) Position must be created by Constitution, legislature, or through authority conferred by legislature.

19 (b) Portion of sovereign power of government must be delegated to position,

20 (c) Duties and powers must be defined, directly or implied, by legislature or through legislative authority.

21 (d) Duties must be performed independently without control of superior power other than law, and

22 (e) Position must have some permanency.”

23 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1230]

24 Those who are fulfilling the “functions of a public office” are under a legal, fiduciary duty as “trustees” of the “public
25 trust”, while working as “volunteers” for the “charitable trust” called the “United States Government Corporation”, which
26 we affectionately call “U.S. Inc.”:

27 “As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be
28 exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.”⁶⁹

29 Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level
30 of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor
31 under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal
32 financial gain from a discharge of their trusts.⁷⁰ That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship
33 to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves.⁷¹ and owes a fiduciary duty to the public.⁷² It has
34 been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private
35 individual.⁷³ Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends
36 to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public
37 policy.⁷⁴”

38 [63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

⁶⁹ State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

⁷⁰ Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

⁷¹ Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

⁷² United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L Ed 2d 18, 108 S Ct 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L Ed 2d 608, 108 S Ct 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223.

⁷³ Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

⁷⁴ Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

1 “U.S. Inc.” is a federal corporation, as defined below:

2 *“Corporations are also of all grades, and made for varied objects; all governments are corporations, created*
3 *by usage and common consent, or grants and charters which create a body politic for prescribed purposes;*
4 *but whether they are private, local or general, in their objects, for the enjoyment of property, or the exercise*
5 *of power, they are all governed by the same rules of law, as to the construction and the obligation of the*
6 *instrument by which the incorporation is made. One universal rule of law protects persons and property. It is*
7 *a fundamental principle of the common law of England, that the term freemen of the kingdom, includes 'all*
8 *persons,' ecclesiastical and temporal, incorporate, politique or natural; it is a part of their magna charta (2*
9 *Inst. 4), and is incorporated into our institutions. The persons of the members of corporations are on the same*
10 *footing of protection as other persons, and their corporate property secured by the same laws which protect*
11 *that of individuals. 2 Inst. 46-7. 'No man shall be taken,' 'no man shall be disseised,' without due process of law,*
12 *is a principle taken from magna charta, infused into all our state constitutions, and is made inviolable by the*
13 *federal government, by the amendments to the constitution.”*
14 [*Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, 36 U.S. 420 (1837)*]
15

16 TITLE 28 - JUDICIARY AND JUDICIAL PROCEDURE
17 [PART VI - PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS](#)
18 [CHAPTER 176 - FEDERAL DEBT COLLECTION PROCEDURE](#)
19 [SUBCHAPTER A - DEFINITIONS AND GENERAL PROVISIONS](#)
20 [Sec. 3002. Definitions](#)

21 (15) *“United States” means -*
22 (A) *a **Federal corporation;***
23 (B) *an agency, department, commission, board, or other entity of the United States; or*
24 (C) *an instrumentality of the United States.*

25 Those who are acting as “public officers” for “U.S. Inc.” have essentially donated their formerly private property to a
26 “public use”. In effect, they have joined the SOCIALIST collective and become partakers of money STOLEN from people,
27 most of whom, do not wish to participate and who would quit if offered an informed choice to do so.

28 *“My son, if sinners [socialists, in this case] entice you,*
29 ***Do not consent [do not abuse your power of choice]***
30 *If they say, “Come with us,*
31 *Let us lie in wait to shed blood [of innocent "nontaxpayers"];*
32 *Let us lurk secretly for the innocent without cause;*
33 *Let us swallow them alive like Sheol,*
34 *And whole, like those who go down to the Pit:*
35 ***We shall fill our houses with spoil [plunder];***
36 ***Cast in your lot among us,***
37 ***Let us all have one purse [share the stolen LOOT]"--***

38 ***My son, do not walk in the way with them [do not ASSOCIATE with them and don't let the government***
39 ***FORCE you to associate with them either by forcing you to become a "["taxpayer"/](#)government whore or a***
40 ***statutory "["U.S. citizen"](#).***
41 *Keep your foot from their path;*
42 *For their feet run to evil,*
43 *And they make haste to shed blood.*
44 *Surely, in vain the net is spread*
45 *In the sight of any bird;*
46 ***But they lie in wait for their own blood.***
47 ***They lurk secretly for their own lives.***
48 ***So are the ways of everyone who is greedy for gain [or unearned government benefits];***
49 ***It takes away the life of its owners.”***
50 [*Proverbs 1:10-19, Bible, NKJV*]

51 Below is what the U.S. Supreme Court says about those who have donated their private property to a “public use”. The
52 ability to volunteer your private property for “public use”, by the way, also implies the ability to UNVOLUNTEER at any
53 time, which is the part no government employee we have ever found is willing to talk about. I wonder why....DUHHHHH!:

54 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’*
55 *and to 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a*
56 *man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use*
57 *it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit; second,*
58 ***that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to***

control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.

[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]

Any legal person, whether it be a natural person, a corporation, or a trust, may become a “public office” if it volunteers to do so. A subset of those engaging in such a “public office” are federal “employees”, but the term “public office” or “trade or business” encompass much more than just government “employees”. In law, when a legal “person” volunteers to accept the legal duties of a “public office”, it therefore becomes a “trustee”, an agent, and fiduciary (as defined in [26 U.S.C. §6903](#)) acting on behalf of the federal government by the operation of private contract law. It becomes essentially a “franchisee” of the federal government carrying out the provisions of the franchise agreement, which is found in:

1. Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A, in the case of the federal income tax.
2. The Social Security Act, which is found in Title 42 of the U.S. Code.

If you would like to learn more about how this “trade or business” scam works, consult the authoritative article below:

[The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001](#)
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/TradeOrBusScam.pdf>

If you would like to know more about the extreme dangers of participating in all government franchises and why you destroy ALL your Constitutional rights and protections by doing so, see:

1. [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030](#)
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. SEDM Liberty University, Section 4: Avoiding Government Franchises and licenses:
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

The IRS Form 1042-S Instructions confirm that all those who use Social Security Numbers are engaged in the “trade or business” franchise:

Box 14, Recipient’s U.S. Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN)

You must obtain and enter a U.S. taxpayer identification number (TIN) for:

- Any recipient whose income is effectively connected with the conduct of a [trade or business](#) in the United States.

[IRS Form 1042-S Instructions, p. 14]

Engaging in a “trade or business” therefore implies a “public office”, which makes the person using the number into a “public officer” who has donated his formerly private time and services to a “public use” and agreed to give the public the right to control and regulate that use through the operation of the franchise agreement, which is the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A and the Social Security Act found in Title 42 of the U.S. Code. The Social Security Number is therefore the equivalent of a “license number” to act as a “public officer” for the federal government, who is a fiduciary or trustee subject to the plenary legislative jurisdiction of the federal government pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(39\)](#), [26 U.S.C. §7408\(c\)](#), and [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure Rule 17\(b\)](#), regardless of where he might be found geographically, including within a state of the Union. The franchise agreement governs “choice of law” and where its terms may be litigated, which is the District of Columbia, based on the agreement itself.

Now let’s apply what we have learned to your employment situation. God said you cannot work for two companies at once. You can only serve one company, and that company is the federal government if you are receiving federal benefits:

“No one can serve two masters [two employers, for instance]; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [government].”
[Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV. Written by a tax collector]

Everything you make while working for your slave master, the federal government, is their property over which you are a fiduciary and “public officer”.

1 "THE" + "IRS" = "THEIRS"

2 A federal "public officer" has no rights in relation to their master, the federal government:

3 "The restrictions that the Constitution places upon the government in its capacity as lawmaker, i.e., as the
4 regulator of private conduct, are not the same as the restrictions that it places upon the government in its
5 capacity as employer. We have recognized this in many contexts, with respect to many different constitutional
6 guarantees. Private citizens perhaps cannot be prevented from wearing long hair, but policemen can. *Kelley v.*
7 *Johnson*, [425 U.S. 238, 247](#) (1976). Private citizens cannot have their property searched without probable
8 cause, but in many circumstances government employees can. *O'Connor v. Ortega*, [480 U.S. 709, 723](#) (1987)
9 (plurality opinion); *id.*, at 732 (SCALIA, J., concurring in judgment). Private citizens cannot be punished for
10 refusing to provide the government information that may incriminate them, but government employees can be
11 dismissed when the incriminating information that they refuse to provide relates to the performance of their job.
12 *Gardner v. Broderick*, [497 U.S. 62, 95] [392 U.S. 273, 277-278](#) (1968). With regard to freedom of speech in
13 particular: Private citizens cannot be punished for speech of merely private concern, but government employees
14 can be fired for that reason. *Connick v. Myers*, [461 U.S. 138, 147](#) (1983). Private citizens cannot be punished
15 for partisan political activity, but federal and state employees can be dismissed and otherwise punished for that
16 reason. *Public Workers v. Mitchell*, [330 U.S. 75, 101](#) (1947); *Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers*, [413 U.S.](#)
17 [548, 556](#) (1973); *Broadrick v. Oklahoma*, [413 U.S. 601, 616-617](#) (1973)."
18 [*Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois*, [497 U.S. 62](#) (1990)]

19 Your existence and your earnings as a federal "public officer" and "trustee" and "fiduciary" are entirely subject to the whim
20 and pleasure of corrupted lawyers and politicians, and you must beg and grovel if you expect to retain anything:

21 "In the general course of human nature, A POWER OVER A MAN'S SUBSISTENCE AMOUNTS TO A POWER
22 OVER HIS WILL."
23 [*Alexander Hamilton, Federalist Paper No. 79*]

24 You will need an "exemption" from your new slave master specifically spelled out in law to justify *anything* you want to
25 keep while working on the federal plantation. The 1040 return is a profit and loss statement for a federal business
26 corporation called the "United States". You are in partnership with your slave master and they decide what scraps they
27 want to throw to you in your legal "cage" AFTER they figure out whatever is left in financing their favorite pork barrel
28 project and paying off interest on an ever-expanding and endless national debt. Do you really want to reward this type of
29 irresponsibility and surety?

30 The W-4 therefore essentially amounts to a federal employment application contract. It is your badge of dishonor and a
31 tacit admission that you can't or won't trust God and yourself to provide for yourself. Instead, you need a corrupted
32 "protector" to steal money from your neighbor or counterfeit (print) it to help you pay your bills and run your life.
33 Furthermore, if your private employer forced you to fill out the W-4 against your will or instituted any duress to get you to
34 fill it out, such as threatening to fire or not hire you unless you fill it out, then he/she is:

- 35 1. Acting as an employment recruiter for the federal government.
36 2. Recruiting you into federal slavery in violation of the [Thirteenth Amendment](#), and [42 U.S.C. §1994](#).
37 3. Involved in a conspiracy to commit grand theft by stealing money from you to pay for services and protection you
38 don't want and don't need.
39 4. Involved in racketeering and extortion in violation of [18 U.S.C. §1951](#).
40 5. Involved in money laundering for the federal government, by sending in money stolen from you to them, in violation
41 of [18 U.S.C. §1956](#).

42 The higher ups at the IRS probably know the above, and they certainly aren't going to tell private employers or their
43 underlings the truth, because they aren't going to look a gift horse in the mouth and don't want to surrender their defense of
44 "plausible deniability". They will NEVER tell a thief who is stealing for them that they are stealing, especially if they
45 don't have to assume liability for the consequences of the theft. No one who practices this kind of slavery, deceit, and evil
46 can rightly claim that they are loving their neighbor and once they know they are involved in such deceit, they have a duty
47 to correct it or become an "accessory after the fact" in violation of [18 U.S.C. §3](#). This form of deceit is also the sin most
48 hated by God in the Bible. Below is a famous Bible commentary on [Prov. 11:1](#):

49 "As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so
50 righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest, nor can
51 he expect that his devotion should be accepted; for, 1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in
52 commerce. A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-
53 servants] in dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord, and

1 render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It
2 is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the
3 protector of. Men [in the IRS and the Congress] make light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that
4 which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a
5 blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be the
6 avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren. 2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and
7 honest dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his
8 delight. He himself goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is
9 pleased with those that are herein followers of him. A balance cheats, under pretence of doing right most
10 exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to God."
11 [Mathew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]

12 The Bible also says that those who participate in this kind of "commerce" with the government are practicing harlotry and
13 idolatry. The Bible book of Revelation describes a woman called "Babylon the Great Harlot".

14 "And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and
15 ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and
16 pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication. And on her
17 forehead a name was written:

18 MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE
19 EARTH.

20 I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw
21 her, I marveled with great amazement."
22 [[Rev. 17:3-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

23 This despicable harlot is described below as the "woman who sits on many waters".

24 "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot [Babylon the Great Harlot] who sits on many waters,
25 with whom the kings of the earth [politicians and rulers] committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth
26 were made drunk [indulged] with the wine of her fornication."
27 [[Rev. 17:1-2](#), Bible, NKJV]

28 These waters are simply symbolic of a democracy controlled by mobs of atheistic people who are fornicating with the Beast
29 and who have made it their false, man-made god and idol:

30 "The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues."
31 [[Rev. 17:15](#), Bible, NKJV]

32 The Beast is then defined in Rev. 19:19 as "the kings of the earth", which today would be our political rulers:

33 "And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who
34 sat on the horse and against His army."
35 [[Rev. 19:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

36 Babylon the Great Harlot is "fornicating" with the government by engaging in commerce with it. Black's Law Dictionary
37 defines "commerce" as "intercourse":

38 "Commerce. ...Intercourse by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states and the citizens or
39 inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the
40 instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it
41 is carried on..."
42 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

43 If you want your rights back people, you can't pursue government employment in the context of your private job. If you
44 do, the Bible, not us, says you are a harlot and that you are CONDEMNED to hell!

45 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest
46 you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.
47 Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she
48 has mixed, mix double for her. In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same
49 measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, 'I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not
50 see sorrow.' Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be
51 utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.

11.4 Notaries Public

It is a franchise and a privilege to become a notary public. A notary public is a “public officer”, meaning that he works for the government.

*Chapter 1
Introduction
§1.1 Generally*

***A notary public (sometimes called a notary) is a public official appointed under authority of law** with power, among other things, to administer oaths, certify affidavits, take acknowledgments, take depositions, perpetuate testimony, and protect negotiable instruments. Notaries are not appointed under federal law; they are appointed under the authority of the various states, districts, territories, as in the case of the Virgin Islands, and the commonwealth, in the case of Puerto Rico. The statutes, which define the powers and duties of a notary public, frequently grant the notary the authority to do all acts justified by commercial usage and the "law merchant".*

[[Anderson's Manual for Notaries Public, Ninth Edition, 2001, ISBN 1-58360-357-3](#)]

Every state of the Union has laws that regulate the conduct of notaries public. The reason they can pass these laws is because notaries public are “public officers” who work for the government.

11.5 Perjury statement on state court forms

Nearly every government form contains a perjury statement that identifies the person signing as a government employee of the state domiciled on federal territory. For instance, all of the Family Court forms in California contain the following perjury statement at the end:

*“I declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the **State of** California that the foregoing is true and correct.”
[California Judicial Council, Form CIV-100;
SOURCE: <http://www.courtinfo.ca.gov/forms/documents/civ100.pdf>]*

The “State of California” is then defined as the federal areas within the exterior limits of the state:

*California Revenue and Taxation Code
Division 2: Other Taxes
Part 10: Personal Income Tax*

17018. "State" includes the District of Columbia, and the possessions of the United States.

The only people who are under the laws of the “**State of _____**” are the officers and employees who work for the government. Everyone else is sovereign and foreign with respect to these laws, as we have clearly proven elsewhere within this document. Try instead signing such forms with a perjury statement similar to the following and see what the government says. Tell them that you would be committing perjury under penalty of perjury to put any other language in the perjury statement:

“I declare under penalty of perjury from without the ‘State of _____’ and from within the ‘Republic of _____’ that the foregoing is true and correct.”

We tried this and the clerk of the court said she couldn’t accept our form. We then asked them by what authority they can regulate our First Amendment right to communicate, to not communicate, and to define the significance with which we communicate. They thumbed through their books for an hour and even called the judge, and later came back to us and had to admit that we were right.

If you would like to learn more about how there are actually two governments within the borders of every state of the Union, consisting of the de facto “Corporate State” called the “State of _____” and the de jure “Republic State”, we refer you to the following fascinating article on our website. See section 8.2 of the document:

11.6 Federal Thrift Savings Plan description of tax liability

The Federal Retirement Thrift Investment Board OC 96-21(7/2004) document states in its publication entitled "Tax Treatment of Thrift Savings Plan Payments to Nonresident Aliens and Their Beneficiaries" [FRTSP] the following about the liability for the Subtitle "A" Federal income tax.

*"A nonresident alien is an individual who is neither a U.S. citizen nor a resident of the United States."
[SEDM Exhibit #09.026;
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>]*

That is identical to 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) so we know that there is consistency in the information.

Then on page 2 of the FRTSP document you see stated, "***In general, the following rules apply..***" Keep in mind that these are the rules about the Subtitle "A" Federal income tax. The Federal document then addresses those parties who are liable for, and must pay, as well as those who have no liability. That is the unique aspect of this particular Federal document as most never tell you that kind of information until you spend years researching as most don't know where to look.

Here is what is stated about "*nontaxable liability*" for the U.S. [Federal] Income tax [Subtitle "A" of 26 USC]. We will overlook those who are identified in this publication as having a "*taxable liability*" as that is already established by earlier chapters and merely confirmed again.

I recommend that you get in a comfortable chair and take a big sip of something cool and refreshing before you continue reading. This is going to be that pleasurable! *Are you ready? OK....*

*"A **nonresident alien** participant **who worked for the U.S. government in the United States** may be liable for U.S. income tax."*

Do your recall 4 U.S.C. §72 where the seat of government public offices are only located? Do your recall the definition of "United States" in 26 U.S.C. §7408(d)?

You have to admit this shows that anyone who works for the Federal government is a "Taxpayer" if they work [principle place of business] for the government in the United States [the District of Columbia]. *Does that describe you as a nonresident alien [American National] who is working in the private sector [nonfederal employment]? I thought not!*

*"A **nonresident alien** participant **who never worked for the U.S. Government in the United States** will not be liable for U.S. income tax."*

Did you read that slowly? Did that say what we thought it said?

Allow me to paraphrase just for simplicity purposes only. If you are a nonresident alien [American National] who never worked for the U.S. Government [in the United States a.k.a. the District of Columbia] then you "***will not be liable for U.S. income tax***" which is identical to saying that you "*will not be liable for Subtitle 'A' Federal income tax.*"

Are you still sitting in that chair? I got so excited I could not sit still when I first read this powerful admission by the Federal Government itself. Perhaps from my frisson I misread that statement so I read it once more and the thrill grew in its intensity. It is an understatement to say that this is not very good news to the previously uninformed. But let's continue some other sections in this Tax Treatment of Thrift Savings Plan Payments to Nonresident Aliens and Their Beneficiaries.

*"A **nonresident alien** beneficiary of a **nonresident alien** participant **will not be liable for U.S. income tax if the participant never worked for the U.S. Government in the United States.**"
[SEDM Exhibit #09.026;
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>]*

This is awesome proof right from the Federal Government! How about that!!

1 So the FRTSP document is stating that “*a nonresident alien will not be liable for U.S. income taxes if the family member*
2 *who was a participant in this retirement plan never worked for the U.S Government in the United States.*” If this is true,
3 and it is certainly presented as fact and truth by the Federal Government publication, then the extrapolation is rather simple.

4 **11.7 Definitions within state revenue codes**

5 Definitions within state codes relating to various franchises confirm that all those who participate must maintain a domicile
6 on federal territory. For instance, the California Revenue and Taxation Code definitions of “State” confirm that the state
7 sales tax and personal income taxes both apply only on federal territory:

8 *California Revenue and Taxation Code*
9 *Division 2: Other Taxes*
10 *Part 10: Personal Income Tax*

11 *17018. "State" includes the District of Columbia, and the possessions of the United States.*
12

13 *California Revenue and Taxation Code*
14 *Division 2: Other Taxes*
15 *Part 1: Sales and Use Taxes*

16 *6017. "In this State" or "in the State" means within the exterior limits of the State of California and includes all*
17 *territory within these limits owned by or ceded to the United States of America.*

18 All the other states of the Union do things exactly the same way, but they are more devious about how they hide the nature
19 of their jurisdiction over the franchises they administer.

20 **12 Conclusions**

21 We will now succinctly summarize the findings and conclusions of this pamphlet based on the evidence presented:

- 22 1. The federal and state constitutions are law *only* for government, and they do not obligate any private citizen to do
23 anything.
- 24 2. The only parties obligated to obey the constitution are officers and employees of the federal and state governments.
- 25 3. The federal constitution is a delegation of authority order from the States to the federal government.
 - 26 3.1. The parties to the Constitution are the States of the Union, not the people in them.
 - 27 3.2. The constitution delegates to the federal government authority to manage foreign affairs and the community
28 property of the states, consisting of federal territory, domiciliaries, franchises, and property.
- 29 4. The only objects for which the federal government may lawfully enact legislation are federal territory, domiciliaries,
30 franchises, and property and crimes committed in connection with these things while on federal territory.
- 31 5. The federal constitution confers upon the government the authority to legislate directly upon “individuals” but not *all*
32 *people* are “individuals”:
 - 33 5.1. They can only legislate for “individuals” domiciled on federal territory or who are participating in federal
34 franchises such as federal employment, public office, or licensed activities. Participation in all franchises moves
35 the effective domicile of the person to the District of Columbia pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b),
36 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39), and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d).
 - 37 5.2. A man or woman who is not domiciled on federal territory but instead is domiciled in a state of the Union and
38 who does not participate in any government franchises, licenses, or privileges cannot lawfully become subject to
39 federal legislation and is not a “person” or an “individual” within the meaning of any federal statute. This is
40 because States of the Union are “foreign states” with respect to federal legislative jurisdiction. They cannot in
41 fact be sovereign without being “foreign”. See:

“Sovereign” = “Foreign”, Family Guardian Fellowship
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign=Foreign.htm>
- 42 6. The only way for a person domiciled within a state of the Union who is not engaged in any federal franchise,
43 employment, or agency to become the subject of federal legislation is to:
 - 44 6.1. Change his or her domicile to federal territory and thereby become a statutory “U.S. citizen” pursuant to 8 U.S.C.
45 §1401 or “resident” (alien) pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).

- 1 6.2. Engage in federal franchises, such as “public office”, foreign commerce, Social Security, Medicare, or
2 unemployment compensation. Since these franchises can only lawfully be offered to those domiciled on federal
3 territory, those domiciled in states of the Union who do participate had to commit perjury in misrepresenting
4 themselves as statutory “U.S. citizens” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401 or lawful permanent residents pursuant to 26
5 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).
- 6 6.3. Commit a crime on federal territory, even though domiciled elsewhere.
- 7 6.4. Misrepresent their status on government forms in describing themselves as a “U.S. person” defined in 26 U.S.C.
8 §7701(a)(30), which is a person with a domicile on federal territory and includes statutory “U.S. citizens”
9 pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401 or resident aliens pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).
- 10 7. A favorite trick of governments is to enact legislation that only applies to federal territory and yet abuse “words of art”
11 to create the false presumption that it applies equally within states of the Union. This is what happened, for instance,
12 when President Roosevelt outlawed gold in 1933 with the Emergency Banking Relief Act of March 1933, 48 Stat. 1.
- 13 8. All those participating in licensed activities are deemed to be domiciliaries of federal territory. The only place that the
14 government can lawfully license anything involving the exercise of Constitutionally guaranteed rights is in places
15 where said rights *do not* exist, which is federal territory. This includes driver’s licenses, marriage licenses,
16 professional licenses, etc.
- 17 9. When a court asserts jurisdiction over your conduct, the questions you ought to be asking yourself and the court are:
- 18 9.1. Is my opponent making presumptions about my status that cannot be supported with evidence? All such
19 presumptions which prejudice constitutionally guaranteed rights are unconstitutional. See:
20 *Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017
21 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 22 9.2. Where does this law say that it applies? Chances are it only applies on federal territory. What is the definition of
23 “United States” and “State” within the law? Do these definitions include any part of a state of the Union?
- 24 9.3. Is the court or my opponent abiding by or stretching the definitions within the code in order to unlawfully expand
25 their jurisdiction by abusing the word “includes” and thereby committing treason in breaking down the separation
26 of powers between the state and federal government? See:
27 *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014
28 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 29 9.4. Have I properly described my citizenship and domicile on all government forms I ever submitted to correctly
30 reflect the fact that I do not maintain a domicile on federal territory and am not confused with a “U.S. person”
31 pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30), a “U.S. citizen” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401, or a resident alien pursuant to
32 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A)? For an example of how to properly describe your status, see:
33 *Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status*, Form #02.001
34 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 35 9.5. What franchises am I participating in that might have conferred jurisdiction upon this court? Marriage license,
driver’s license, or professional license? If I am participating in any such licenses, I should revoke them pursuant
to the following:
SEDM Liberty University, Section 4: Avoiding Government Franchises and licenses
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
- 9.6. Am I using government identifying numbers that connect me to a franchise? If so, I should get rid of them. See:
Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.7. Do I satisfy the definition of the “person” or “individual” mentioned in the code that is being enforced? If there is
no definition, isn’t the law void for vagueness and unenforceable?

13 Resources for Further Study and Rebuttal

If you would like to study the subjects covered in this short pamphlet in further detail, may we recommend the following authoritative sources, and also welcome you to rebut any part of this pamphlet after you have read it and studied the subject carefully yourself just as we have:

1. SEDM Liberty University- Free educational materials for regaining your sovereignty as an entrepreneur or private person
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
2. Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008- exhaustively proves with evidence that the federal income tax is an excise tax upon government officers and employees working within the government, and that all those in private industry who participate effectively become the equivalent of "Kelley Girls" for the government upon signing a W-4, signing up for Social Security, or filing a tax return.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Proof That There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042-proves that the "straw man" exists and that it is a public officer in the government engaging in government franchises
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030-how franchises are abused illegally to destroy your rights and make you into surety for a public office in the government and a "person" subject to government statutes.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. No Treason: The Constitution of No Authority, Lysander Spooner
<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/SpoonerLysander/NoTreason.htm>
7. Federal Enforcement Authority within States of the Union, Form #05.032
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
10. About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
11. Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14 Questions that Readers, Petit Jurors, and Grand Jurors Should be Asking the Government

These questions are provided for readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors to present to the government or anyone else who would challenge the facts and law appearing in this pamphlet, most of whom work for the government or stand to gain financially from perpetuating the fraud. If you find yourself in receipt of this pamphlet, you are demanded to answer the questions within 10 days. Pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#), failure to deny within 10 days constitutes an admission to each question. Pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §6065](#), all of your answers must be signed under penalty of perjury. We are not interested in agency policy, but only sources of reasonable belief identified in the pamphlet below:

<p><u>Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability</u>, Form #05.007 http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</p>
--

Your answers will become evidence in future litigation, should that be necessary in order to protect the rights of the person against whom you are attempting to unlawfully enforce federal law.

1. Admit that I cannot lawfully impose a duty or obligation upon another person without their consent in some form unless they are injuring my EQUAL rights.

*"Do not strive with a man [or make him the object of law enforcement] without cause, **if he has done you no harm.**"*
[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

1 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

2
3 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 4 2. Admit that the same constraints imposed in the previous question apply to the government, because all of its authority
5 is delegated by We the People and We the People cannot delegate an authority that they themselves do not also
6 possess.

7 *"Whatever these Constitutions and laws validly determine to be property, it is the duty of the Federal*
8 *Government, through the domain of jurisdiction merely Federal, to recognize to be property.*

9 *"And this principle follows from the structure of the respective Governments, State and Federal, and their*
10 *reciprocal relations. **They are different agents and trustees of the people of the several States, appointed with***
11 ***different powers and with distinct purposes, but whose acts, within the scope of their respective jurisdictions,***
12 ***are mutually obligatory.**"*
13 *[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856)]*

14 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

15
16 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 17 3. Admit that the government cannot lawfully impose a duty or obligation upon another person under the authority of law
18 without their consent in some form, except when they have injured the equal rights of others.

19 *"The sole end for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively, in interfering with the liberty of*
20 *any of their number is self-protection."*
21 *[John Stuart Mill]*

22 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

23
24 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 25 4. Admit that the Constitution confers upon the American people "the right to be let alone".

26 *"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They*
27 *recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a*
28 *part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect*
29 *Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the***
30 ***Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by***
31 ***civilized men.**"*
32 *[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v.*
33 *Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]*

34 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

35
36 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 37 5. Admit that "the right to be let alone" implies that you are not subject to government law unless and until you
38 consensually engage in any one or more of the following behaviors:

- 39 5.1. A criminal and therefore harmful act prohibited by criminal law that injures the equal rights of others.
40 5.2. A voluntary act that is lawfully regulated by the government under the authority of civil law.

41 *"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing*
42 *more, fellow citizens--**a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another,***
43 ***shall leave them otherwise free** to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take*
44 *from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to*
45 *close the circle of our felicities."*
46 *[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]*

1 For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You
2 shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up
3 in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."

4 **Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.**
5 [Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]
6

7 "Do not strive with a man [or make him the object of law enforcement] without cause, **if he has done you no**
8 **harm.**"
9 [Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

10 5.3. Making an "appearance" in a court of law and thereby conferring jurisdiction or authority upon the judge over
11 your property and rights in order to decide a dispute.

12 **appearance.** A coming into court as a party to a suit, either in person or by attorney, whether as plaintiff or
13 defendant. The formal proceeding by which a defendant submits himself to the jurisdiction of the court. The
14 **voluntary submission to a court's jurisdiction.**

15 In civil actions the parties do not normally actually appear in person, but rather through their attorneys (who
16 enter their appearance by filing written pleadings, or a formal written entry of appearance). Also, at many
17 stages of criminal proceedings, particularly involving minor offenses, the defendant's attorney appears on his
18 behalf. See e.g., Fed.R.Crim.P. 43.

19 An appearance may be either **general** or **special**; the former is a simple and unqualified or unrestricted
20 submission to the jurisdiction of the court, the latter is a submission to the jurisdiction for some specific
21 purpose only, not for all the purposes of the suit. A special appearance is for the purpose of testing or objecting
22 to the sufficiency of service or the jurisdiction of the court over defendant without submitting to such
23 jurisdiction; a general appearance is made where the defendant waives defects of service and submits to the
24 jurisdiction of court. *Insurance Co. of North America v. Kunin*, 175 Neb. 260, 121 N.W.2d. 372, 375, 376.
25 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 97]

26 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

27 CLARIFICATION: _____
28

29 6. Admit that there are no behaviors other than those indicated in the previous question which could impose a legal
30 "duty" to obey a government law. If your answer is "Deny", please also prescribe what OTHER behaviors are also
31 included.

32 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

33 CLARIFICATION: _____
34

35 7. Admit that the ability to regulate "private conduct" is repugnant to constitution.

36 "The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes
37 of redress" against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. *Id.*, at 15. See also *United States*
38 *v. Reese*, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876); *United States v. Harris*, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883); *James v. Bowman*, 190
39 U.S. 127, 139 (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or
40 modified, see, e.g., *Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States*, 379 U.S. 241 (1964); *United States v. Guest*,
41 383 U.S. 745 (1966), their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not
42 been questioned."
43 [*City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio*, 521 U.S. 507 (1997)]

44 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

45 CLARIFICATION: _____
46

47 8. Admit that the opposite of "private conduct" is "public conduct" or "government conduct".

48 Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 5.14.10.2 (09-30-2004)
49 Payroll Deduction Agreements

1 **2. Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll deduction**
2 **agreements.** Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process executed agreements
3 before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.
4 [<http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch14s10.html>]

5 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

6
7 CLARIFICATION: _____

8 9. Admit that involuntary servitude is prohibited by the Thirteenth Amendment.

9 *U.S. Constitution, Thirteenth Amendment*

10 *Section 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall*
11 *have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.*
12 [*U.S. Constitution, Thirteenth Amendment*]

13 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

14
15 CLARIFICATION: _____

16 10. Admit that the Thirteenth Amendment applies to both federal territory as well as states of the Union:

17 *"It is not open to doubt that Congress may enforce the 13th Amendment by direct legislation, punishing the*
18 *holding of a person in slavery or in involuntary servitude except as a punishment for crime. In the exercise of*
19 *that power Congress has enacted these sections denouncing peonage, and punishing one who holds another in*
20 *that condition of involuntary servitude. **This legislation is not limited to the territories or other parts of the***
21 ***strictly national domain, but is operative in the states and wherever the sovereignty of the United States***
22 ***extends.** We entertain no doubt of the validity of the legislation, or its applicability to the case of any person*
23 *holding another in a state of peonage, and this whether there be a municipal ordinance or state law sanctioning*
24 *such holding. **It operates directly on every citizen of the Republic, wherever his residence may be.**"*
25 [*Clyatt v. United States, 197 U.S. 207, 25 S.Ct. 429, 49 L.Ed. 726 (1905)*]

26 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

27
28 CLARIFICATION: _____

29 11. Admit that being compelled to engage in "public conduct" or to obey laws that regulate "public conduct" without
30 meeting one of the following criteria constitutes involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment:

- 31 11.1. Engaging in the conduct on "territory" of the government which is "public property".
32 11.2. Consenting voluntarily to act as a "public officer" or federal employee regardless of where employed.

33 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

34
35 CLARIFICATION: _____

36 12. Admit that being compelled to assume the duties of a "public office" or government employment without
37 compensation that you and not the government determines constitutes involuntary servitude in violation of the
38 Thirteenth Amendment.

39 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

40
41 CLARIFICATION: _____

42 13. Admit that no government may lawfully take private property for a public use without just compensation, pursuant to
43 the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution.

44 *United States Constitution, Fifth Amendment*

45 *No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or*
46 *indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual*

1 service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in
2 jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be
3 deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public
4 use, without just compensation.
5 [United States Constitution, Fifth Amendment]

6 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

7
8 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 9 14. Admit that the only way for the government to lawfully convert “private property” to a “public use” without visible
10 and identifiable compensation is if the government can convince the person to consent to donate it to a public use:

11 “Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’
12 and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a
13 man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use
14 it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his
15 neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other
16 public “benefit”]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to
17 control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of
18 due compensation.”
19 [Budd v. People of State of New York, [143 U.S. 517](#) (1892)]

20 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

21
22 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 23 15. Admit that Social Security Numbers are property of the government, not the holder, and as such, may only lawfully be
24 used in connection with a “public use” in the context of agents of the government on official duty.

25 Title 20: Employees' Benefits
26 [PART 422—ORGANIZATION AND PROCEDURES](#)
27 [Subpart B—General Procedures](#)
28 [§ 422.103 Social security numbers.](#)

29 (d) Social security number cards. A person who is assigned a social security number will receive a social
30 security number card from SSA within a reasonable time after the number has been assigned. (See §422.104
31 regarding the assignment of social security number cards to aliens.) Social security number cards are the
32 property of SSA and must be returned upon request.

33 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

34
35 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 36 16. Admit that it is an act of embezzlement and theft in violation of [18 U.S.C. §641](#) to use “public property” such as a
37 Social Security Number for private or personal benefit to the exclusion of public benefit.

38 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

39
40 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 41 17. Admit that a person who uses a Social Security Number, which is “public property”, in connection with a private
42 purpose is criminally impersonating a “public officer”:

43 [TITLE 18 > PART 1 > CHAPTER 43 > § 912](#)
44 [§ 912. Officer or employee of the United States](#)

45
46 Whoever falsely assumes or pretends to be an officer or employee acting under the authority of the United
47 States or any department, agency or officer thereof, and acts as such, or in such pretended character demands
48 or obtains any money, paper, document, or thing of value, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more
49 than three years, or both.

1 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

2
3 CLARIFICATION: _____

4 18. Admit that when a Social Security Number, which is “public property” according to 20 C.F.R. §422.103(d), is
5 associated or connected with private property, then that property must change character to “private property devoted to
6 public use to procure the benefits of a franchise” called Social Security.

7 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

8
9 CLARIFICATION: _____

10 19. Admit that slavery to pay off a debt is called “peonage”:

11 ***Peonage.** A condition of servitude (prohibited by the 13th Amendment) compelling persons to perform labor in
12 order to pay off a debt.
13 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1135]*

14 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

15
16 CLARIFICATION: _____

17 20. Admit that “peonage” constitutes involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.

18 *“That it does not conflict with the Thirteenth Amendment, which abolished slavery and involuntary servitude,
19 except as a punishment for crime, is too clear for argument. Slavery implies involuntary servitude—a state of
20 bondage; the ownership of mankind as a chattel, **or at least the control of the labor and services of one man
21 for the benefit of another, and the absence of a legal right to the disposal of his own person, property, and
22 services [in their entirety].** This amendment was said in the Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall. 36, to have been
23 intended primarily to abolish slavery, as it had been previously known in this country, and that it equally
24 forbade Mexican peonage or the Chinese coolie trade, when they amounted to slavery or involuntary servitude
25 and that the use of the word ‘servitude’ was intended to prohibit the use of all forms of involuntary slavery, of
26 whatever class or name.”
27 [Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896)]*

28 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

29
30 CLARIFICATION: _____

31 21. Admit that 42 U.S.C. §1994 implements the Thirteenth Amendment prohibition upon involuntary servitude:

32 [TITLE 42 > CHAPTER 21 > SUBCHAPTER I > §1994](#)
33 [§ 1994. Peonage abolished](#)

34 *The holding of any person to service or labor under the system known as peonage is abolished and forever
35 prohibited in any Territory or State of the United States; and all acts, laws, resolutions, orders, regulations, or
36 usages of any Territory or State, which have heretofore established, maintained, or enforced, or by virtue of
37 which any attempt shall hereafter be made to establish, maintain, or enforce, directly or indirectly, the
38 voluntary or involuntary service or labor of any persons as peons, in liquidation of any debt or obligation, or
39 otherwise, are declared null and void.*

40 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

41
42 CLARIFICATION: _____

43 22. Admit that unpaid and lawful tax assessments constitute “debts”.

44 *“Even if the judgment is deemed to be colored by the nature of the obligation whose validity it establishes, and
45 we are free to re-examine it, and, if we find it to be based on an obligation penal in character, to refuse to
46 enforce it outside the state where rendered, see Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co., [127 U.S. 265](#), 292, et seq.
47 8 S.Ct. 1370, compare Fauntleroy v. Lum, [210 U.S. 230](#), 28 S.Ct. 641, **still the obligation to***

1 pay taxes is not penal. It is a statutory liability, quasi
2 contractual in nature, enforceable, if there is no exclusive
3 statutory remedy, in the civil courts by the common-law action
4 of debt or indebitatus assumpsit. *United States v. Chamberlin*, 219 U.S. 250, 31 S.Ct.
5 155; *Price v. United States*, 269 U.S. 492, 46 S.Ct. 180; *Dollar Savings Bank v. United States*, 19 Wall. 227;
6 and see *Stockwell v. United States*, 13 Wall. 531, 542; *Meredith v. United States*, 13 Pet. 486, 493. This was
7 the rule established in the English courts before the Declaration of Independence. *Attorney General v. Weeks*,
8 *Bunbury's Exch. Rep.* 223; *Attorney General v. Jewers and Batty*, *Bunbury's Exch. Rep.* 225; *Attorney General*
9 *v. Hatton*, *Bunbury's Exch. Rep.* [296 U.S. 268, 272] 262; *Attorney General v. _ _*, 2 *Ans.Rep.* 558; see
10 *Comyn's Digest* (Title 'Dett,' A, 9); 1 *Chitty on Pleading*, 123; cf. *Attorney General v. Sewell*, 4 *M.&W.* 77. "
11 [*Milwaukee v. White*, 296 U.S. 268 (1935)]

12 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

13 CLARIFICATION: _____
14

15 23. Admit that the decision to become a "taxpayer" is a voluntary choice that cannot be coerced.

16 [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)14](#)

17 *Taxpayer*

18 *The term "taxpayer" means any person subject to any internal revenue tax.*

19 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

20 CLARIFICATION: _____
21

22 24. Admit that revenue laws may not lawfully be enforced against "nontaxpayers", which we define here as persons who
23 are not "taxpayers" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) or 26 U.S.C. §1313:

24 *"The revenue laws are a code or system in regulation of tax assessment and collection. They relate to taxpayers,*
25 *and not to nontaxpayers. The latter are without their scope. No procedure is prescribed for nontaxpayers, and*
26 *no attempt is made to annul any of their rights and remedies in due course of law. With them Congress does not*
27 *assume to deal, and they are neither of the subject nor of the object of the revenue laws..."*
28 [*Long v. Rasmussen*, 281 F. 236 (1922)]

29 *"Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [officers, employees, and elected officials of the Federal Government] and*
30 *not to non-taxpayers [American Citizens/American Nationals not subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of the*
31 *Federal Government]. The latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for non-taxpayers and*
32 *no attempt is made to annul any of their Rights or Remedies in due course of law."*
33 [*Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S.*, 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]

34 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

35 CLARIFICATION: _____
36

37 25. Admit that obeying revenue laws is not voluntary for "taxpayers":

38 *"Tax: A charge by the government on the income of an individual, corporation, or trust, as well as the value of*
39 *an estate or gift. The objective in assessing the tax is to generate revenue to be used for the needs of the public.*

40 *A pecuniary [relating to money] burden laid upon individuals or property to support the government, and is a*
41 *payment exacted by legislative authority. In re Mytinger, D.C.Tex. 31 F.Supp. 977,978,979. Essential*
42 *characteristics of a tax are that it is NOT A VOLUNTARY PAYMENT OR DONATION, BUT AN*
43 *ENFORCED CONTRIBUTION, EXACTED PURSUANT TO LEGISLATIVE AUTHORITY. Michigan*
44 *Employment Sec. Commission v. Patt, 4 Mich.App. 228, 144 N.W.2d. 663, 665. ... "*
45 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1457*]

46 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny
47

1 CLARIFICATION: _____

2 26. Admit that revenue laws may not lawfully be enforced against “nontaxpayers”, which we define here as persons who
3 are not “taxpayers”:

4 *"The revenue laws are a code or system in regulation of tax assessment and collection. They relate to taxpayers,
5 and not to nontaxpayers. The latter are without their scope. No procedure is prescribed for nontaxpayers, and
6 no attempt is made to annul any of their rights and remedies in due course of law. With them Congress does not
7 assume to deal, and they are neither of the subject nor of the object of the revenue laws..."*
8 *[Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 (1922)]*

9 *"Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [instrumentalities, officers, employees, and elected officials of the Federal
10 Government] and not to non-taxpayers [American Citizens/American Nationals not subject to the exclusive
11 jurisdiction of the Federal Government]. The latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for
12 non-taxpayers and no attempt is made to annul any of their Rights or Remedies in due course of law."*
13 *[Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]*

14 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

15 CLARIFICATION: _____

16
17 27. Admit that “nontaxpayers” are recognized both by the U.S. Supreme Court and the Internal Revenue Code. See:

18 [26 U.S.C. §7426: Civil actions by persons other than taxpayers](#)
19 _____

20 *The motion of South Carolina for leave to file a complaint in our original jurisdiction raises three questions.
21 First, the Court must decide whether Congress intended by the *385 Tax Anti-Injunction Act (Act), [26 U.S.C.](#)
22 [§7421\(a\)](#), to bar nontaxpayers like the State of South Carolina from challenging the validity of federal tax
23 statutes in the courts. Second, if the Act generally does bar such nontaxpayer suits, the Court must decide
24 whether Congress intended, and if so whether the Constitution permits it, to bar us from considering South
25 Carolina's complaint in our original jurisdiction. Third, if Congress either did not intend or constitutionally is
26 not permitted to withdraw this case from our original jurisdiction, **1118 the Court must decide whether South
27 Carolina's challenge to the constitutionality of § 310(b) of the Tax Equity and Fiscal Responsibility Act of 1982
28 (TEFRA), [Pub.L. No. 97-248](#), 96 Stat. 596, raises issues appropriate for original adjudication.*

29 *In answering the first question, the Court reaches the unwarranted conclusion that the Tax Anti-Injunction Act
30 proscribes only those suits in which the complaining party, usually a taxpayer, can challenge the validity of a
31 taxing measure in an alternative forum. **The Court holds that suits by nontaxpayers generally are not barred.**
32 **In my opinion, the Court's interpretation fundamentally misconstrues the congressional anti-injunction**
33 **policy. Accordingly, I cannot join its opinion."**
34 *[South Carolina v. Regan, [465 U.S. 367](#) (1984)]**

35 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

36 CLARIFICATION: _____

37
38 28. Admit that presumptions which cause injury to Constitutional rights are unconstitutional and impermissible.

39 [Statutes creating permanent irrebuttable presumptions have long been disfavored under the Due Process](#)
40 [Clauses of the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments.](#) In [Heiner v. Domman, 285 U.S. 312, 52 S.Ct. 358, 76 L.Ed.](#)
41 [772 \(1932\)](#), the Court was faced with a constitutional challenge to a federal statute that created a conclusive
42 presumption that gifts made within two years prior to the donor's death were made in contemplation of death,
43 thus requiring payment by his estate of a higher tax. In holding that this irrefutable assumption was so arbitrary
44 and unreasonable as to deprive the taxpayer of his property without due process of law, the Court stated that it
45 had 'held more than once that a statute creating a presumption which operates to deny a fair opportunity to
46 rebut it violates the due process clause of the Fourteenth Amendment.' *Id.*, at 329, 52 S.Ct., at 362. See, e.g.,
47 [Schlesinger v. Wisconsin, 270 U.S. 230, 46 S.Ct. 260, 70 L.Ed. 557 \(1926\)](#); [Hoeper v. Tax Comm'n, 284 U.S.](#)
48 [206, 52 S.Ct. 120, 76 L.Ed. 248 \(1931\)](#). See also [Tot v. United States, 319 U.S. 463, 468-469, 63 S.Ct. 1241,](#)
49 [1245-1246, 87 L.Ed. 1519 \(1943\)](#); [Leary v. United States, 395 U.S. 6, 29-53, 89 S.Ct. 1532, 1544-1557, 23](#)
50 [L.Ed.2d. 57 \(1969\)](#). Cf. [Turner v. United States, 396 U.S. 398, 418-419, 90 S.Ct. 642, 653-654, 24 L.Ed.2d. 610](#)
51 [\(1970\)](#).

52 *The more recent case of [Bell v. Burson, 402 U.S. 535, 91 S.Ct. 1586, 29 L.Ed.2d. 90 \(1971\)](#), involved a Georgia
53 statute which provided that if an uninsured motorist was involved in an accident and could not post security for*

1 the amount of damages claimed, his driver's license must be suspended without any hearing on the question of
2 fault or responsibility. The Court held that since the State purported to be concerned with fault in suspending a
3 driver's license, it *447 could not, consistent with procedural due process, conclusively presume fault from
4 **2234 the fact that the uninsured motorist was involved in an accident, and could not, therefore, suspend his
5 driver's license without a hearing on that crucial factor.
6 [Vlandis v. Kline, 412 U.S. 441 (1973)]

7 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

8
9 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 10 29. Admit that presuming that a person is subject to a franchise agreement who has said under penalty of perjury that he or
11 she does not consent and who derives no "benefits" from participation could be construed as an actionable tort and
12 involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment:

13 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

14
15 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 16 30. Admit that presuming that a private person called a "nontaxpayer" is a franchisee and "public officer" called a
17 "taxpayer" without any supporting evidence constitutes involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth
18 Amendment and violates the due process requirement of "innocent until proven guilty":

19 In judging the constitutionality of legislatively created presumptions this Court has evolved an initial
20 criterion which applies alike to all kinds of presumptions: that before a presumption may be relied on, there
21 must be a rational connection between the facts inferred and the facts which have been proved by competent
22 evidence, that is, the facts proved must be evidence which is relevant, tending to prove (though not
23 necessarily conclusively) the existence of the fact presumed. And courts have undoubtedly shown an
24 inclination to be less strict about the logical strength of presumptive inferences they will permit in civil cases
25 than about those which affect the trial of crimes. The stricter scrutiny in the latter situation follows from the
26 fact that the burden of proof in a civil lawsuit is ordinarily merely a preponderance of the evidence, while in
27 a criminal case where a man's life, liberty, or property is at stake, the prosecution must prove his guilt
28 beyond a reasonable doubt. See Morrison v. California, 291 U.S. 82, 96 -97. The case of Bailey v. Alabama,
29 219 U.S. 219, is a good illustration of this principle. There Bailey was accused of violating an Alabama statute
30 which made it a crime to fail to perform personal services after obtaining money by contracting to perform
31 them, with an intent to defraud the employer. The statute also provided that refusal or failure to perform the
32 services, or to refund money paid for them, without just cause, constituted "prima facie evidence" (i. e., gave
33 rise to a presumption) of the intent to injure or defraud. This Court, after calling attention to prior cases
34 dealing with the requirement of rationality, passed over the test of rationality and held the statute invalid on
35 another ground. Looking beyond the rational-relationship doctrine the Court held that the use of this
36 presumption by Alabama against a man accused of crime would amount to a violation of the Thirteenth
37 Amendment to the Constitution, which forbids "involuntary [380 U.S. 63, 80] servitude, except as a
38 punishment for crime." In so deciding the Court made it crystal clear that rationality is only the first hurdle
39 which a legislatively created presumption must clear - that a presumption, even if rational, cannot be used to
40 convict a man of crime if the effect of using the presumption is to deprive the accused of a constitutional
41 right.
42 [United States v. Gainly, 380 U.S. 63 (1965)]

43 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

44
45 CLARIFICATION:_____

- 46 31. Admit that no federal court has lawful delegated authority to declare a person who is a "nontaxpayer" as being a
47 "taxpayer" and that doing so violates the due process requirement of "innocent until proven guilty"

48 United States Code
49 TITLE 28 - JUDICIARY AND JUDICIAL PROCEDURE
50 PART VI - PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS
51 CHAPTER 151 - DECLARATORY JUDGMENTS
52 Sec. 2201. Creation of remedy

53 (a) In a case of actual controversy within its jurisdiction, EXCEPT with respect to Federal taxes other than
54 actions brought under section 7428 of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, a proceeding under section 505 or
55 1146 of title 11, or in any civil action involving an antidumping or countervailing duty proceeding regarding a

1 class or kind of merchandise of a free trade area country (as defined in section 516A(f)(10) of the Tariff Act of
2 1930), as determined by the administering authority, any court of the United States, upon the filing of an
3 appropriate pleading, may declare the rights and other legal relations of any interested party seeking such
4 declaration, whether or not further relief is or could be sought. Any such declaration shall have the force and
5 effect of a final judgment or decree and shall be reviewable as such.

6
7 "The presumption of innocence, although not articulated in the Constitution, is a basic component of a fair trial
8 under our system of criminal justice. Long ago this Court stated:

9 The principle that there is a presumption of innocence in favor of the accused is the undoubted law, axiomatic
10 and elementary, and its enforcement lies at the foundation of the administration of our criminal law."
11 [Coffin v. United States, 156 U.S. 432, 453 (1895).]

12 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

13 CLARIFICATION: _____

- 14
15 32. Admit that the people cannot delegate to their public servants "the power to steal" through presumption or by declaring
16 a person as a franchisee and "public officer" called a "taxpayer" who in fact is a private person called a "nontaxpayer".

17 "In *Calder v. Bull*, which was here in 1798, Mr. Justice Chase said, that there were acts which the Federal
18 and State legislatures could not do without exceeding their authority, and among them he mentioned a law
19 which punished a citizen for an innocent act; a law that destroyed or impaired the lawful private [labor]
20 contracts [and labor compensation, e.g. earnings from employment through compelled W-4 withholding] of
21 citizens; a law that made a man judge in his own case; and a law that took the property from A [the worker],
22 and gave it to B [the government or another citizen, such as through social welfare programs]. 'It is against
23 all reason and justice,' he added, 'for a people to intrust a legislature with such powers, and therefore it
24 cannot be presumed that they have done it. They may command what is right and prohibit what is wrong; but
25 they cannot change innocence into guilt for "nontaxpayers" into "taxpayers", or punish innocence [being a
26 "nontaxpayer"] as a crime, or violate the right of an antecedent lawful private [employment] contract [by
27 compelling W-4 withholding, for instance], or the right of private property. To maintain that a Federal or
28 State legislature possesses such powers [of THEFT!] if they had not been expressly restrained, would, in my
29 opinion, be a political heresy altogether inadmissible in all free republican governments.' 3 Dall. 388."
30 [Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)]

31 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

32 CLARIFICATION: _____

- 33
34 33. Admit that no IRS agent has lawful authority to declare a person who is a "nontaxpayer" as being a "taxpayer" and that
35 doing so violates the due process requirement of "innocent until proven guilty":

36 "A reasonable construction of the taxing statutes does not include vesting any tax official with absolute power
37 of assessment against individuals not specified in the statutes [such as "nontaxpayers"] as a person liable for
38 the tax without an opportunity for judicial review of this status before the appellation of 'taxpayer' is bestowed
39 upon them and their property is seized..."
40 [Botta v. Scanlon, 288 F.2d. 504, 508 (1961)]

41 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

42 CLARIFICATION: _____

- 43
44 34. Admit that under *civil* law, a person born in a place can become subject to the statutory civil laws of that place by
45 consent in one of the following forms:

46 34.1. By voluntarily choosing a domicile within the forum and thereby nominating a government as "protector":

47 "Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in
48 transit or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the
49 Fourteenth Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates
50 universally reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter
51 obviously includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter. Of course,

1 *the situs of property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most*
2 *obvious illustration being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located."*
3 *[Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954)]*

4 34.2. By participating voluntarily in regulated government franchises or benefits, such as Social Security, income taxes,
5 Medicare, Driver's licenses, marriage licenses, etc and thereby becoming a "person" or "individual" within the
6 meaning of the statutes that regulate the franchises.

7 *"It is generally conceded that a franchise is the subject of a contract between the grantor and the grantee, and*
8 *that it does in fact constitute a contract when the requisite element of a consideration is present.⁷⁵ Conversely,*
9 *a franchise granted without consideration is not a contract binding upon the state.⁷⁶"*
10 *[American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6 (1999)]*

11 YOUR ANSWER: ____Admit ____Deny

12 CLARIFICATION: _____
13

14 35. Admit that all those who participate in government franchises are "public officers" of one kind or another, which is the
15 method by which those participating in the franchises surrender their "private" status and become subject to
16 government statutes and regulations. The following are examples of this phenomenon in action:

17 35.1. All "taxpayers" under I.R.C. Subtitle A are engaged in a "trade or business", which is defined in 26 U.S.C.
18 §7701(a)(26) as "the functions of a public office". See:

The "Trade or Business" Scam, Form #05.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

19 35.2. All notaries public are "public officials".

20 *Chapter 1*
21 *Introduction*
22 *§1.1 Generally*

23 ***A notary public (sometimes called a notary) is a public official appointed under authority of law** with power,*
24 *among other things, to administer oaths, certify affidavits, take acknowledgments, take depositions, perpetuate*
25 *testimony, and protect negotiable instruments. Notaries are not appointed under federal law; they are*
26 *appointed under the authority of the various states, districts, territories, as in the case of the Virgin Islands, and*
27 *the commonwealth, in the case of Puerto Rico. The statutes, which define the powers and duties of a notary*
28 *public, frequently grant the notary the authority to do all acts justified by commercial usage and the "law*
29 *merchant".*

30 *[Anderson's Manual for Notaries Public, Ninth Edition, 2001, ISBN 1-58360-357-3]*

31 35.3. All jurists are "public officers". [18 U.S.C. §201\(a\)\(1\)](#) says that all persons serving as federal jurists are
32 "public officials".

33 35.4. Some but not all government employees are "public officers".

34 35.5. Banks accepting FDIC insurance become "agents" of the federal government. [31 C.F.R. §202.2](#) says all FDIC
35 insured banks are "agents" of the federal government and therefore "public officers".

36 35.6. Licensed attorneys are "officers of the court".

37 *An attorney is more than a mere agent or servant of his or her client; within the attorney's sphere, he or she is*
38 *as independent as a judge, has duties and obligations to the court as well as to his or her client, and has powers*
39 *entirely different from and superior to those of an ordinary agent.⁷⁷ In a limited sense an attorney is a public*

⁷⁵ Larson v. South Dakota, 278 U.S. 429, 73 L ed 441, 49 S Ct 196; Grand Trunk Western R. Co. v. South Bend, 227 U.S. 544, 57 L ed 633, 33 S Ct 303; Blair v. Chicago, 201 U.S. 400, 50 L ed 801, 26 S Ct 427; Arkansas-Missouri Power Co. v. Brown, 176 Ark 774, 4 SW2d 15, 58 A.L.R. 534; Chicago General R. Co. v. Chicago, 176 Ill 253, 52 NE 880; Louisville v. Louisville Home Tel. Co. 149 Ky 234, 148 SW 13; State ex rel. Kansas City v. East Fifth Street R. Co. 140 Mo 539, 41 SW 955; Baker v. Montana Petroleum Co. 99 Mont. 465, 44 P.2d. 735; Re Board of Fire Comrs. 27 N.J. 192, 142 A.2d. 85; Chrysler Light & P. Co. v. Belfield, 58 ND 33, 224 NW 871, 63 A.L.R. 1337; Franklin County v. Public Utilities Com. 107 Ohio St 442, 140 NE 87, 30 A.L.R. 429; State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co. 157 SC 1, 153 SE 537; Rutland Electric Light Co. v. Marble City Electric Light Co. 65 Vt 377, 26 A 635; Virginia-Western Power Co. v. Commonwealth, 125 Va 469, 99 SE 723, 9 A.L.R. 1148, cert den 251 U.S. 557, 64 L ed 413, 40 S Ct 179, disapproved on other grounds Victoria v. Victoria Ice, Light & Power Co. 134 Va 134, 114 SE 92, 28 A.L.R. 562, and disapproved on other grounds Richmond v. Virginia Ry. & Power Co. 141 Va 69, 126 SE 353.

⁷⁶ Pennsylvania R. Co. v. Bowers, 124 Pa 183, 16 A 836.

⁷⁷ Curtis v. Richards, 4 Idaho 434, 40 P 57; Herfurth v. Horine, 266 Ky 19, 98 SW2d 21; J. A. Utley Co. v. Borchard, 372 Mich 367, 126 NW2d 696 (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in Davis v. O'Brien, 152 Mich App 495, 393 NW2d 914); Hoppe v. Klapperich, 224 Minn 224, 28 NW2d 780, 173 A.L.R. 819.

officer,⁷⁸ although an attorney is not generally considered a "public officer," "civil officer," or the like, as used in statutory or constitutional provisions.⁷⁹ The attorney occupies what may be termed a "quasi-judicial office"⁸⁰ and is, in fact, an officer of the court.⁸¹
[American Jurisprudence 2d, Attorneys At Law, §3 (1999)]

35.7. Churches accepting the benefit of 501(c)(3) status are identified in 26 U.S.C. §501(c)(3) as "trusts" and "trustees" of the government.

35.8. Participating in Social Security makes all beneficiaries into "federal personnel" pursuant to 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13):

[TITLE 5 > PART 1 > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > § 552a](#)
[§ 552a. Records maintained on individuals](#)

(a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

(13) the term "Federal personnel" means officers and employees of the Government of the United States, members of the uniformed services (including members of the Reserve Components), individuals entitled to receive immediate or deferred retirement benefits under any retirement program of the Government of the United States (including survivor benefits).

35.9. Corporations are officers and agents of the government granting the limited liability franchise. The corporate charter is the franchise agreement which creates agency on behalf of the corporation for the general benefit of the public granting the corporate franchise.

"All the powers of the government must be carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made with individuals. Can any public office be created, or does one exist, the performance of which may, with propriety, be assigned to this association [or trust], when incorporated? If such office exist, or can be created, then the company may be incorporated, that they may be appointed to execute such office. Is there any portion of the public business performed by individuals upon contracts, that this association could be employed to perform, with greater advantage and more safety to the public, than an individual contractor? If there be an employment of this nature, then may this company [the first Bank of the United States, established by Congress] be incorporated to undertake it.

There is an employment of this nature.

[. . .]

If the Bank [a federal corporation] be constituted a public office, by the connexion between it and the government, it cannot be the mere legal franchise in which the office is vested; the individual stockholders must be the officers. Their character is not merged in the charter. This is the strong point of the Mayor and Commonalty v. Wood, upon which this Court ground their decision in the Bank v. Deveaux, and from which they say, that cause could not be distinguished. Thus, aliens may become public officers, and public duties are confided to those who owe no allegiance to the government, and who are even beyond its territorial limits."
[Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

CLARIFICATION: _____

36. Admit that taxes upon franchises (e.g. "privileges") are "excise taxes".

⁷⁸ In re Bergeron, 220 Mass 472, 107 NE 1007.

⁷⁹ National Sav. Bank v. Ward, 100 U.S. 195, 100 Otto 195, 25 L Ed 621 (not followed on other grounds as stated in Flaherty v. Weinberg, 303 Md 116, 492 A.2d. 618, 61 ALR4th 443); In re Thomas, 16 Colo 441, 27 P 707; State v. Rush, 46 N.J. 399, 217 A.2d. 441, 21 ALR3d 804 (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in In re Guardianship of G.S., III, 137 N.J. 168, 644 A.2d. 1088).

⁸⁰ Hoppe v. Klapperich, 224 Minn 224, 28 NW2d 780, 173 A.L.R. 819; State v. Hudson, 55 RI 141, 179 A 130, 100 A.L.R. 313; Stern v. Thompson & Coates, 185 Wis 2d 221, 517 NW2d 658, reconsideration den (Wis) 525 NW2d 736.

⁸¹ Powell v. Alabama, 287 U.S. 45, 77 L Ed 158, 53 S Ct 55, 84 A.L.R. 527; In re Durant, 80 Conn 140, 67 A 497; Gould v. State, 99 Fla 662, 127 So 309, 69 A.L.R. 699; Sams v. Olah, 225 Ga. 497, 169 S.E.2d. 790, cert den 397 U.S. 914, 25 L Ed 2d 94, 90 S Ct 916; People ex rel. Attorney Gen. v. Beattie, 137 Ill 553, 27 NE 1096; Martin v. Davis, 187 Kan 473, 357 P.2d. 782, app dismd 368 U.S. 25, 7 L Ed 2d 5, 82 S Ct 1, reh den 368 U.S. 945, 7 L Ed 2d 341, 82 S Ct 376; In re Keenan, 287 Mass 577, 192 NE 65, 96 A.L.R. 679; Lynde v. Lynde, 64 N.J. Eq 736, 52 A 694; Dow Chemical Co. v. Benton, 163 Tex 477, 357 SW2d 565.

1 *"Excise tax. A tax imposed on the performance of an act, the engaging in an occupation, or the enjoyment of a*
2 *privilege [e.g. "franchise"]. Rapa v. Haines, Ohio Comm.Pl., 101 N.E.2d. 733, 735. A tax on the manufacture,*
3 *sale, or use of goods or on the carrying on of an occupation or activity or tax on the transfer of property. In*
4 *current usage the term has been extended to include various license fees and practically every internal revenue*
5 *tax except income tax (e.g., federal alcohol and tobacco excise taxes, I.R.C. §5011 et seq.)"*
6 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 563]*

7
8 *"Excises are taxes laid upon the manufacture, sale or consumption of commodities within the country, upon*
9 *licenses to pursue certain occupations and upon corporate privileges...the requirement to pay such taxes*
10 *involves the exercise of privileges, and the element of absolute and unavoidable demand is lacking...*

11 *...It is therefore well settled by the decisions of this court that when the sovereign authority has exercised the*
12 *right to tax a legitimate subject of taxation as an exercise of a franchise or privilege, it is no objection that the*
13 *measure of taxation is found in the income produced in part from property which of itself considered is*
14 *nontaxable...*
15 *[[Flint v. Stone Tracy Co., 220 U.S. 107 \(1911\)](#)]*

16 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

17
18 CLARIFICATION: _____

19 37. Admit that the federal income tax described in Subtitle A is an excise tax imposed upon an activity.

20 *"An income tax is neither a property tax nor a tax on occupations of common right, but is an EXCISE tax...The*
21 *legislature may declare as 'privileged' and tax as such for state revenue, those pursuits not matters of common*
22 *right, but it has no power to declare as a 'privilege' and tax for revenue purposes, occupations that are of*
23 *common right."*
24 *[[Sims v. Ahrens, 167 Ark. 557, 271 S.W. 720 \(1925\)](#)]*

25 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

26
27 CLARIFICATION: _____

28 38. Admit that the activity subject to tax is a "trade or business" defined as follows.

29 [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#)

30 *"The term 'trade or business' includes the performance of the functions of a public office."*

31 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

32
33 CLARIFICATION: _____

34 39. Admit that you cannot earn "income" without connecting payments of some kind with the excise taxable "trade or
35 business" franchise pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041:

36 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 61 > Subchapter A > PART III > Subpart B > § 6041](#)
37 [§ 6041. Information at source](#)

38
39 (a) Payments of \$600 or more

40 *All persons engaged in a trade or business and making payment in the course of such trade or business to*
41 *another person, of rent, salaries, wages, premiums, annuities, compensations, remunerations, emoluments, or*
42 *other fixed or determinable gains, profits, and income (other than payments to which section [6042 \(a\)\(1\)](#), [6044](#)*
43 *[\(a\)\(1\)](#), [6047 \(e\)](#), [6049 \(a\)](#), or [6050N \(a\)](#) applies, and other than payments with respect to which a statement is*
44 *required under the authority of section [6042 \(a\)\(2\)](#), [6044 \(a\)\(2\)](#), or [6045](#), of \$600 or more in any taxable year,*
45 *or, in the case of such payments made by the United States, the officers or employees of the United States*
46 *having information as to such payments and required to make returns in regard thereto by the regulations*
47 *hereinafter provided for, shall render a true and accurate return to the Secretary, under such regulations and*
48 *in such form and manner and to such extent as may be prescribed by the Secretary, setting forth the amount*
49 *of such gains, profits, and income, and the name and address of the recipient of such payment.*

50 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

1
2 CLARIFICATION: _____

3 40. Admit that you cannot be a “taxpayer” under I.R.C. Subtitle A without also being an “alien” engaged in the “trade or
4 business” franchise:

5 NORMAL TAXES AND SURTAXES
6 DETERMINATION OF TAX LIABILITY
7 Tax on Individuals
8 Sec. 1.1-1 Income tax on individuals.

9 (a)(2)(ii) For taxable years beginning after December 31, 1970, the tax imposed by section 1(d) [Married
10 individuals filing separate returns], as amended by the Tax Reform Act of 1969, shall apply to the income
11 effectively connected with the conduct of a ***trade or business in the United States*** by
12 a ***married alien individual who is a nonresident of the United States for all or part of the taxable year or by a***
13 ***foreign estate or trust***. For such years the tax imposed by section 1(c) [unmarried individuals], as amended by
14 such Act, shall apply to the income effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United
15 States by an ***unmarried alien individual (other than a surviving spouse) who is a nonresident of the United***
16 ***States for all or part of the taxable year***. See paragraph (b)(2) of section 1.871-8.” [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii)]

17 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

18
19 CLARIFICATION: _____

20 41. Admit that either nonresident persons or persons not engaged in the “trade or business” franchise are not “taxpayers”
21 within the meaning of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A.

22 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 79](#) > § 7701
23 [§ 7701. Definitions](#)
24

25 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent
26 thereof—

27 (31) Foreign estate or trust

28 (A) Foreign estate

29 The term “***foreign estate***” means an estate the income of which, from sources without the United States ***which***
30 ***is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business*** within the United States, is not includible
31 in gross income under subtitle A.

32 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

33
34 CLARIFICATION: _____

35 42. Admit that socialism is defined as a system of government where the government either owns or at least controls all
36 property.

37 “***socialism*** n (1839) 1: any of various economic and political theories ***advocating collective or governmental***
38 ***ownership and administration of the means of production and distribution [and ownership] of goods*** 2 a: a
39 system of society or group living ***in which there is no private property*** b: a system or condition of society in
40 which the ***means of production are owned and [or] controlled by the state*** 3: a stage of society in Marxist
41 theory transitional between capitalism and communism and distinguished by unequal distribution of goods and
42 pay according to work done.”
43 [Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, 1983, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, page 1118]

44 YOUR ANSWER: ___ Admit ___ Deny

45
46 CLARIFICATION: _____

1 43. Admit that a system of government that compels all persons to associate their private property to a “public use” by
2 connecting it with a government issued license number called a “Social Security Number” is one in which the
3 government owns or at least indirectly controls all property thus associated with said number.

4 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

5
6 CLARIFICATION:_____

7 44. Admit that a government described in the previous question is a socialist government, based on the definition of
8 socialism earlier.

9 YOUR ANSWER: ___Admit ___Deny

10
11 CLARIFICATION:_____

12
13 **Affirmation:**

14 I declare under penalty of perjury as required under [26 U.S.C. §6065](#) that the answers provided by me to the foregoing
15 questions are true, correct, and complete to the best of my knowledge and ability, so help me God. I also declare that these
16 answers are completely consistent with each other and with my understanding of both the Constitution of the United States,
17 Internal Revenue Code, Treasury Regulations, the Internal Revenue Manual, and the rulings of the Supreme Court but not
18 necessarily lower federal courts.

19 Name (print):_____

20 Signature:_____

21 Date:_____

22 Witness name (print):_____

23 Witness Signature:_____

24 Witness Date:_____